

IBN 'ARABI

A Prayer for Spiritual  
Elevation and Protection



اللهم اعلن

Study, translation,  
transliteration and Arabic text

SUHA TAJI-FAROUKI

# A Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection



Muhyiddīn Ibn ‘Arabī

---

# A Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection

*al-Dawr al-a‘lā (Hizb al-wiqāya)*



Study, translation, transliteration and Arabic text

*SUHA TAJI-FAROUKI*



ANQA PUBLISHING • OXFORD

IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE  
MUHYIDDIN IBN ‘ARABI SOCIETY

Published by Anqa Publishing  
PO Box 1178  
Oxford OX2 8YS, UK  
[www.ibn-arabi.com](http://www.ibn-arabi.com)

In association with the  
Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi Society  
[www.ibnarabisociety.org](http://www.ibnarabisociety.org)

© Suha Taji-Farouki, 2006

Suha Taji-Farouki has asserted her moral right  
under the Copyright, Designs and Patents  
Act, 1988, to be identified as the author  
of this work.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication  
may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or  
transmitted, in any form or by any means, without  
the prior permission in writing of the publisher.

Cover design: Michael Tiernan  
The front cover design incorporates the prayer title  
from Yazma Bağışlar 2180.

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data.  
A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

ISBN-10: 0 9534513 0 5  
ISBN-13: 978 0 9534513 0 2

Printed in Great Britain by Biddles Limited,  
[www.biddles.co.uk](http://www.biddles.co.uk)

To God alone belong the Most Beautiful Names,  
so call upon Him through them

Qur'an 7: 180

I take refuge in the Perfect Words of God from  
the evil of that which He has created

A saying of the Prophet Muhammad

Whoever recites [this prayer] will be like the  
sun and the moon among the stars

Muhammad al-Dāmūnī,  
*al-Durr al-thamīn li-sharḥ Dawr al-a'lā li-sīdī Muḥyī al-Dīn*



# CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	viii
Foreword by Michel Chodkiewicz	ix
Introduction	1
1 The <i>Dawr</i> Today	
Contemporary contexts	5
Damascus	5
Istanbul	8
The United Kingdom	9
2 A Prayer across Time	
Historical dimensions	17
Transmitters of the prayer	22
Chains and authorisations	44
Windows onto Islamic culture and thought	48
3 The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection	
Properties	69
The text and its contents	74
Translation and Arabic text	79
Transliteration	98
Appendix: Manuscript copies and chains of transmission	119
Bibliography	127
Index	135

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The author would like to thank The Institute of Ismaili Studies (London) for generously supporting this work, the staff of the Suleymaniye Library (Istanbul) for their help and hospitality, and those who gave their time for interviews or discussions. Thanks are also due to Stephen Hirtenstein and Michael Tiernan.

# FOREWORD

MICHEL CHODKIEWICZ

Born in Spain and having died in Syria, like the ‘blessed tree’ mentioned in the ‘Light’ verse of the Qur'an Ibn 'Arabī (1164–1240) is ‘neither of the east nor of the west’, for he belongs equally to both. Recognized as the Spiritual Master *par excellence* (*al-Shaykh al-Akbar*), he has been a source of inspiration and a definitive reference-point for the Muslim mystical tradition from Andalusia to China for more than eight centuries. Christian Europe, which since the Middle Ages had passionately studied so many Arabic authors, was for a long time unaware of him. It had to wait until the end of the nineteenth century before it began to discover some of the hundreds of works he has left us, and even then this interest was at first limited to narrow circles of Orientalists.

In contrast, the last few decades of the twentieth century have seen a sudden increase in the number of translations, critical editions, studies and commentaries on his works. Even more surprisingly, their audience has gradually extended to encompass readers who, *a priori*, have felt no particular attraction to Islamic culture, and indeed appeared to have no reason to be interested in writings of such intimidating depth. Undoubtedly, such readers felt that an academic approach which focused on the doctrinal authority Ibn 'Arabī has exercised over sufism took into account only one aspect of the man. As an eminent figure of sainthood the *Shaykh al-Akbar* is thus not only a *Lesemeister*: he is also – and even more so, a *Lebemeister*, since he teaches us not only how to think, but how to live.

Witness, for example, the care he has shown in the five hundred and sixtieth (and final) chapter of his *Meccan Revelations* (*al-Futūhāt al-makkīya*). Here, at the end of thousands of pages, where a vertiginous metaphysics is developed in a language of extreme technical

## *Foreword*

precision, he gathers together, using very simple words, the rules of conduct from which, he tells us, both the wayfarer (*al-sālik*) and the one who has arrived at his destination (*al-wāṣil*) may benefit. For him – and for every spiritual master worthy of the name – the knowledge of the saints must take hold of the whole person. It is not addressed to the intellect alone.

It is for this very reason too that, within the immense Akbarian corpus, one finds alongside numerous scholarly treatises some quite short texts, which at first sight seem to fall within the domain of simple devotional literature. Yet the reality is utterly different. These prayers (*salawāt*, *aḥzāb*, *awrād*), transmitted from master to disciple, are much more than pious litanies. They are inspired invocations, each structured around a series of Divine Names. Every Name conceals secrets and powers that are its own: it must arise at a precise moment in the recitation in order for it to be effective. Such effectiveness is not magic, however. It presupposes that certain conditions are satisfied, the most important of which is purity of intention. In addition, the diversity of these forms of prayer and the modes of their use – whether regularly or occasionally, at a particular time or not, recited alone or in groups etc. – reflect the variety of individual or collective situations, and of interior dispositions.

It is one of these prayers, *al-Dawr al-a'�ā* (known also as the *Hizb al-wiqāya*), which can be found at the centre of the little book before you. At the centre, for it is surrounded by much precious information. Suha Taji-Farouki does not limit herself simply to establishing the text with rigorous exactitude, and providing a translation and transliteration of it. Combining a meticulous examination of written sources with patient fieldwork, she tells for the first time the long history of this prayer, identifying each of the personalities in the chains of transmission. Based upon many testimonies and from her own observations, she shows above all that the practice of the *Dawr* lives on today in very diverse milieux. With as much knowledge as empathy, she thus demonstrates the continuing currency of Ibn 'Arabī's teaching.

*Paris, 2006*

# INTRODUCTION

There is a growing body of critical editions, translations and analyses of the works of Ibn ‘Arabī, yet relatively little attention has been paid to dimensions of his corpus of a more specifically liturgical or devotional character.<sup>1</sup> The most extensive collection of prayers attributed to him arises in the major compilation of Sunni devotional texts by the Naqshbandi–Khalidi Ahmed Ziya’uddin Gümüşhanevi (d.1894), known by the title *Majmū‘at al-ahzāb*.<sup>2</sup> While a few of these prayers have since been published and some such publications claim, if implicitly, to present critical editions, editors often provide scant (or no) information concerning the manuscripts on which they have drawn,<sup>3</sup> and it is consequently difficult in some cases to be certain of their origin or precision. A critical compilation/edition of all these prayers, that rationalises titles and texts, addresses questions of attribution and explores the accompanying commentary tradition, is still to be produced.

As a modest contribution to this end (and taking into account the relatively few studies of Muslim and sufi prayer and prayer texts more generally), this study focuses on a single small prayer which has as its full title *al-Dawr al-a‘lā al-muqarrib ilā kulli maqām al-a‘lā* (The Most Elevated Cycle that brings one close to Every Station of The Most High), often contracted to *al-Dawr al-a‘lā* (The Most Elevated Cycle) or *Dawr al-a‘lā* (The Cycle of The Most High): it is also known as *Hizb al-wiqāya* (The Prayer of Protection).<sup>4</sup> As in the case of other prayers attributed to him, this does not appear in Ibn ‘Arabī’s bibliographic records (the *fihris* and *ijāza*) and is not mentioned in any of his works. Yet as one contemporary sufi shaykh and specialist in his thought has put it, ‘there is a consensus among the people of the Way of God [*ahl ṭarīq Allāh*] concerning its attribution to the Shaykh al-Akbar’.<sup>5</sup> A clear majority of the substantial number of manuscript copies surveyed for this study explicitly attribute the

## *Introduction*

prayer to Ibn ‘Arabī either in the title or through a chain of transmission. Of those that do not make such an attribution, none attribute it to any other author. Given this and evidence of its widespread circulation and use both past and present, it represents an important element in any project to delimit and clarify the specifically liturgical dimension of Ibn ‘Arabī’s corpus.

This study examines three major aspects of the prayer. Chapter 1 explores its contemporary life, providing an indication of its circulation and use through examples from different arenas. Chapter 2 focuses on historical dimensions based on manuscript copies spanning the last four centuries, exploring facets of the presentation and transmission of the prayer. Chapter 3 examines perceptions of the prayer’s properties and recommendations concerning its use. The discussion touches on aspects of its composition and the interplay within it between invocations of Divine Names, specific supplications and Qur’anic quotations. This chapter also provides a translation of the prayer, an Arabic text resulting from a considered evaluation of copies reviewed, and a transliteration. Finally, an Appendix sets out details of manuscript copies and chains of transmission discussed.

## Notes

1. Two exceptions can be mentioned. (a) Ryad Atlagh, ‘L’Oraison de personne, donation et noms divins chez Ibn ‘Arabī (À propos de *Da’wat asmā’ Allāh al-husnā* attribuée à Ibn ‘Arabī)’, *Bulletin d’Études Orientales* LI (1999), pp. 41–107 provides a critical edition and discussion of the prayer mentioned in the title, with a lengthy treatment of Ibn ‘Arabī’s position concerning prayer in general, and the place of the Divine Names in this. (b) Ibn ‘Arabī, *The Seven Days of the Heart: Prayers for the Days and Nights of the Week* (*Awrād al-usbū’*), tr. Pablo Beneito and Stephen Hirtenstein (Oxford, 2000) provides a detailed discussion of the daily/nightly prayers for the week and a translation based on a critical edition still to be published. Throughout the present study, these daily/nightly prayers for the week attributed to Ibn ‘Arabī are referred to as *Awrād*.

2. See Ahmed Ziya’uddin Gümüşhanevi, *Majmū’at al-ahzāb* (Istanbul, n.d.), 3 volumes: 1, pp. 2–83.

3. For example, *Majmū’ ṣalawāt wa awrād sīdī Muḥyī al-Dīn Ibn ‘Arabī radiya Allāhu ‘anhu*, compiled by Muhammad Ibrahim Muhammad Salim (n.p., 2000) encompasses a group of *ṣalawāt* (prayers upon the Prophet) and the *Awrād*. Salim is author of *Ta’yid al-sūfiyya fil-majmū’ a al-Hātimīya*, where he also presents some of these prayers.

4. On the term *hizb* (pl. *ahzāb*), which has come to be applied to any single group of supererogatory liturgical formulae, and its relation to *wird* (with which it is often interchangeable: for example I {see Appendix}, fol. 62b refers to *al-wird al-musammā bi'l-dawr al-a'lā* [The *wird* called...]; in Genel 43, fol. 29b, the text of the prayer is headed thus: *hādhīhi al-awrād al-musammā bi'l-dawr al-a'lā* ['These are the *awrād* that are called...']), see Constance E. Padwick, *Muslim Devotions: A Study of Prayer-Manuals in Common Use* (Oxford, 1996/1961), pp. 20–25; ‘Hizb’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 3, pp. 513–514; ‘Wird’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 11, pp. 209–210. On these and other terms commonly applied to liturgical texts (such as *du'a'* and *hirz*), see also Richard J. A. McGregor, ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis: Prayer and the Shadhiliyya’, *IJMES* 29 (1997), pp. 263–267; ‘Du'a’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 2, pp. 617–618; below.

The term *dawr* (pl. *adwār*), signifying a turn or revolution, does not appear to be as widely used as *hizb/wird*: indeed, no other case of its use is known to the present author. In our sources the term *dawr* is applied both to our prayer as a whole, and to its individual verses. Thus some copies (e.g. K) describe each of the prayer’s individual verses as a *dawr*, marking them in order as *al-dawr al-awwal*, *al-dawr al-thānī*, etc. D, pp. 6–7 elaborates on the significance of the term in the prayer’s name thus: ‘This prayer has been called *al-Dawr al-a'lā* because...it turns upon (*yadūru 'alā*) the Name of God the Ever-Exalted, from Whom all things begin and to Whom is their end... and because its secrets circulate with (*tadūru ma'a*) the one who reads it day and night, in secret and in public, awake and asleep, in good health and sickness, in hard times

## *Introduction*

and good, in this life, the hereafter and the *barzakh*...[It is] “the most elevated” *dawr* because of the abundant help and secrets it contains...’ The attempt by McGregor, ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis’, p.266 to apply to the prayer an understanding of the term *dawr* derived from usage in the context of religious celebrations in contemporary Egypt, where it denotes a vocal piece drawn from colloquial poetry and involving a choral refrain, is unsustainable. Finally, it is notable that Yazma Bağışlar 2934, fol. 39b, describes the prayer as *Hizb al-dawr al-a'lā*.

On the relative scholarly neglect of sufi prayer texts and recitation, see for example McGregor, ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis’, p.255. It is remarkable that no follow-up study to Padwick’s classic work has yet been attempted.

5. Mahmud Mahmud al-Ghurab, *al-Tariq ilā Allāh: al-shaykh wa'l-murīd min kalām al-Shaykh al-Akbar* (Damascus, 1991), p. 194 n. 1.

# 1

## THE *DAWR* TODAY

### *Contemporary contexts*

Like all liturgical texts originating with sufi figures, the *Dawr al-a'lā* effectively has a double life in the modern world. One of these, a continuation of its traditional past, is hidden, mediated through spiritual authority to permit its use exercised by the sufi shaykh to his disciple (*murīd*) typically in the context of a sufi order or *tariqa* affiliation, and symbolised by the granting of a special authorisation (*ijāza*). The other is visible, open and public, a destiny arising out of the shattering of traditional systems and modes in the acquisition and transmission of religious knowledge in Muslim societies, and driven by the impacts of print and other modern information technologies alongside mass literacy.<sup>1</sup> The following examples illustrate this double life, and at the same time convey something of the diversity of contemporary users of the prayer. In general terms, while it appears in some of the many collections of prayers readily available across the Muslim world today, the *Dawr* is not as well known as other, comparable, prayers.<sup>2</sup>

### *Damascus*

The prayer is recited collectively during certain of the open weekly gatherings devoted to calling down prayers and blessings upon the Prophet (*majālis al-salāt 'alā al-nabī*<sup>3</sup>) held at the mosque adjacent to Ibn 'Arabī's mausoleum in the Shaykh Muhyi'l-Din neighbourhood, the Salihiyya district, Damascus. During 2003, for example, it was read collectively at two of the eight *majālis* scheduled each week. One

was established quite recently and is held between noon (*zuh̄r*) and afternoon (*'aṣr*) prayers on Friday;<sup>4</sup> the other, which takes place before dawn (*faj̄r*) prayers on Saturday, is long-standing.<sup>5</sup> The text of the prayer is available in the form of a photocopied sheet stored in the imams' room in the mosque, from where it is occasionally distributed. It also appears for distribution from time to time in the form of a small pamphlet, often printed together with a hadith or Qur'anic verses.<sup>6</sup> In addition, some of the larger pamphlets printed specifically for use in various *majālis* (and effectively the property of those *majālis*) encompass the prayer.<sup>7</sup> Reaching a wider circulation, it appears in a popular collection of prayers compiled by former Mufti of Syria Muḥammad Abū'l-Yusr Ḥibdīn (d.1981) and published by his heirs,<sup>8</sup> and in a more recent collection distributed free, published as a joint venture between Turkish and Syrian publishers.<sup>9</sup> It can also be found on the margin of editions of al-Jazūlī's popular Sunni prayer manual *Dalā'il al-khayrāt* that circulate in Damascus.<sup>10</sup> Finally, it is presented in one of the many privately published works of an Egyptian sufi shaykh and interpreter-disseminator of Ibn 'Arabī's thought long settled in Damascus, Maḥmūd al-Ghurāb.<sup>11</sup>

The prayer is thus easily accessible to people of all backgrounds in Damascus. At the same time, in some circles there traditional sufi modes of transmission continue. The *ijāza* in this context is understood to unlock the prayer's secrets for the *murīd* in a way that protects him from potential harm: it also ensures that these secrets remain the preserve of those suitably prepared to receive them. The *ijāza* often encompasses an instruction concerning the time and frequency of recitation. It may require the *murīd* to situate the prayer, whenever they recite it, within a cluster of other prayers and formulae, or involve making precise additions at certain points in the text. Specific to each *murīd*, such prescriptions are not arbitrary, and may indeed have been received by the shaykh in a dream or vision. Tailored to the *murīd*'s level, they may be changed as he advances on the spiritual journey.

The vitality of this mode of transmission can be illustrated through the practice of Aḥmad al-Hārūn (d.1962), widely recognised

in Damascene sufi circles as an important saint, and his prominent disciples.<sup>12</sup> For example, al-Hārūn granted an *ijāza* to his disciple Maḥmūd al-Ghurāb to read the prayer once every thirty-six hours (this *ijāza* also encompassed the *Awrād*, Ibn ‘Arabī’s daily prayers).<sup>13</sup> He gave an *ijāza* to his disciple Mamdūh al-Naṣṣ to read it once every twenty-four hours (again, in addition to the *Awrād*). Al-Naṣṣ in turn gave his son Muḥammad Sāmir an *ijāza* to read the prayer daily, this time preceded by al-Nawawī’s *Hizb* and followed by recitation of *sūrat al-Fātiḥa* for the souls of the Prophet, Ibn ‘Arabī and al-Hārūn.<sup>14</sup>

Such instructions for reading the prayer sometimes migrate out of the sphere of esoteric transmission to accompany printed copies, thereby becoming available for general application. For example, ‘Ābidīn prefaces the prayer with a note explaining that his grandfather had received a direct instruction from Ibn ‘Arabī (through a *karāma* or act of spiritual grace granted the two of them) to read it twice daily, once following the morning (*subḥ*) prayer and again after the sunset one (*maghrib*). In the case of a specific matter of importance, Ibn ‘Arabī had instructed him to read it three times following the afternoon prayer.<sup>15</sup> ‘Ābidīn also provides detailed instructions concerning what must be recited before and after the prayer.<sup>16</sup>

From the ulama to the illiterate, conviction of the prayer’s potency is widespread in Damascene sufi circles and among Ibn ‘Arabī’s local devotees, who attach themselves to his mosque.<sup>17</sup> One such devotee attributes this potency to the fact that the prayer encompasses many Divine Names, another to its special quality as the summation of all of Ibn ‘Arabī’s teachings, indeed ‘the essence of his entire knowledge.’ Devotees believe that if the prayer is recited with right intention, absolute certainty of its power and the aim of pleasing God while repudiating the pull of this world, it can draw the reciter into the Prophet’s presence (*al-hadra al-Muhammadiya*): the Prophet then appears to them ‘through Ibn ‘Arabī’, especially in dreams. Drawing on their personal experiences, some point out that whoever reads the prayer with sincerity of heart and utter conviction while making a specific plea will have their wish granted. They relate how they read

it with the intention of seeking help in relation to concrete problems, and are always confident of a positive response. For example, one devotee tells how when he recites the prayer with this specific request in mind, Ibn ‘Arabī appears to him in dreams and shows him how to solve practical problems at work that require technical knowledge in which he has no training. Whenever he is guided to solve a work problem in this way, he refuses payment for the job, for he attributes his success in it to Ibn ‘Arabi’s *baraka* or blessing, through the prayer, rather than his own effort. He relates with gratitude how he has developed a new career and improved his family’s material circumstances through the help granted him in response to requests mediated through the prayer.

## *Istanbul*

The earliest printed versions of the prayer appeared in Istanbul during the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, in Gümüşhanevi’s *Majmū‘at al-ahzāb*<sup>18</sup> and the *Dalā’il al-khayrāt*,<sup>19</sup> for example. The first modern Turkish transliteration of the prayer was published in 1998 by a publishing company owned by a devotee of Ibn ‘Arabī. This small booklet also provides the Arabic text and a clarification of the prayer’s meanings in Turkish.<sup>20</sup> By 2004, more than thirty thousand copies had been printed, distributed free throughout Turkey in response to internet requests, via bookshops, in mail-shots, etc. It is reprinted every few months to meet demand, and people of all kinds order and read it, including many who are outwardly ‘çok-modern’.

While the prayer thus circulates openly in print, it is also still transmitted through *ijāza* granting in ‘hidden’ sufi circles in Istanbul. For example the Naqshbandi Shaykh Ahmed Yivlik (d.2001) granted *ijāzas* to read the prayer to certain of his own disciples and to other sufis in Istanbul.<sup>21</sup> For some his instruction was to read it twice a day, in certain cases following the *Awrād*; for others, on its own. His own *ijāza* to read the prayer is connected to a line of Naqshbandi shaykhs.<sup>22</sup>

## *The United Kingdom*

During the late 1960s, a copy of the prayer was brought to London by Bulent Rauf (d.1987), a western-educated descendant of the Ottoman elite. Rauf was the great-grandson of Ismail Pasha (d.1895), khedive of Egypt from 1863 to 1879.<sup>23</sup> Ismail's daughter, Rauf's maternal grandmother, was Princess Fatma Hanım (b.1850), who died some time after the end of World War I.<sup>24</sup> Fatma Hanım had commissioned a copy of the prayer to be made for her by the 'Head Calligrapher', apparently in AH 1341/1922–23 CE: it was bound in red leather and embellished with gold. After she died, it came into her grandson's possession.

Rauf became the pivotal figure in a new religious movement that emerged under the name 'Beshara' in the south of England during the early 1970s. In response to the requests of young counterculture seekers interested in the spirituality of 'the east', he conveyed the teaching of Ibn 'Arabī as the basis of a monistic, experiential and supra-religious spirituality. He designed courses in 'esoteric education' aiming at self-knowledge, which were eventually offered in dedicated schools established by the movement.<sup>25</sup> Some of the early students noticed Fatma Hanım's beautiful copy of the *Dawr* in Rauf's possession, and his printed copy of the *Awrād*. They enquired whether these prayers could be made available in transliteration. Rauf agreed and assigned two students to the task, one of whom could read Arabic. This student rendered the text into Hebrew transliteration (his native tongue), and from that into English transliteration (they had no knowledge of a transliteration system for Arabic). Rauf corrected and completed the text with diacritical marks, and it was distributed to all involved in Beshara. He did not give guidelines for its recitation, but emphasised its protective effect. This text was published in 1981 alongside the original by the Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi Society (MIAS), which had been established during the mid-1970s by some of those involved in Beshara.<sup>26</sup> The inclusion of the phonetic English transliteration is specifically aimed

at the non-Arabic-speaking Beshara constituency (which today has international extent) and others unable to read the Arabic original, making it possible for them to recite the text.<sup>27</sup> The MIAS website suggests how the prayer can be used for the purposes of protection: ‘this prayer...protects its recipient. In microfiche form, it is frequently carried as an amulet or displayed in a significant place.’<sup>28</sup> Many involved in Beshara wear the microfiche form in a silver encasement on a neck-chain: they also position it above the inside of a main door at home. Sometimes a framed photocopy of the first page of the prayer is displayed. Some read the prayer regularly, while others resort to it in times of difficulty or to ward off perceived evil.

## Notes

1. The modern period has witnessed the widening accessibility of sufi resources beyond the initiated and prepared, a trend that has accelerated since the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. See for example Elizabeth Sirrieh, Sufi Thought and its Reconstruction, in Suha Taji-Farouki and Basheer M. Nafi, eds., *Islamic Thought in the Twentieth Century* (London, 2004), pp. 123–124; Garbi Schmidt, Sufi Charisma on the Internet, in David Westerlund, ed., *Sufism in Europe and North America* (London, 2004), pp. 109–126.

On the general impacts of print (and later mass education, literacy and new media) on traditional notions of religious authority and on systems for learning and transmitting religious knowledge, see for example Francis Robinson, ‘Technology and Religious Change: Islam and the Impact of Print’, *Modern Asian Studies* 27: 1 (1993), pp. 229–251; Dale F. Eickelman, The Art of Memory: Islamic Education and its Social Reproduction, in Juan I. Cole, ed., *Comparing Muslim Societies: Knowledge and the State in a World Civilization* (Ann Arbor, MI, 1992), pp. 97–132; idem, Islamic Religious Commentary and Lesson Circles: Is there a Copernican Revolution?, in G. W. Most, ed., *Commentaries {Kommentar}* (Göttingen, 1999), pp. 121–146.

While our interest here is in the contemporary situation, it should be noted that very few of the liturgical texts associated with the *tarīqas* remained confined to their membership even in pre-modern times.

2. Padwick’s survey of ‘popular’ prayer manuals gathered from cities across the Muslim world during the 1950s encompasses the *Dawr*, but she does not consider it among their best-known contents. In addition to the examples below, it appears in the popular prayer collection *Manba’ al-sa’ādāt*, p. 255, published in Beirut: see McGregor, ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis’, p. 275 n. 63. Our examples do not encompass the world of Shi‘i Islam, but we would point out that the prayer appears to be less widely known and used there than in Sunni contexts.

3. On the *salawāt* or *taṣliya*, the practice of calling down prayers and blessings upon the Prophet, see Annemarie Schimmel, *And Muhammad is His Messenger: The Veneration of the Prophet in Islamic Piety* (Chapel Hill, NC, 1985), pp. 92 ff; Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 152 ff.

4. Held at a time when families gather at home for lunch after the Friday prayer, attendance at this *majlis* (established in 2001) is not substantial. During February 2003, the *majlis* was led by Muḥammad Amīn Ḵashūr, a disciple of the revered Shadhili Ahmād al-Habbāl al-Rifā’ī. Beginning immediately after the end of the *khatīb*’s lesson, it opened with the calling down of peace and blessings upon the Prophet. A pamphlet was distributed: *Salawāt ‘alā al-nabī al-karīm sayyidinā rasūl Allāh li’l-shaykh Ahmād al-Dardayrī al-Khalwātī*. Ḵashūr called for recitation of *sūrat al-Fātiha* for the soul of Ibn ‘Arabī, and the assembly proceeded to recite the *Dawr*, printed in the pamphlet’s last few pages, at considerable speed. On completing this, the *majlis* re-

cited *sûrat al-Fâtiha*, a *şalawât* by Ahîmad al-Dardayrî al-Khalwatî, al-Fâtiha again, and *Manzûmat asmâ' Allâh al-husnâ al-Dardayrîya*. A substantial amount of text was completed in forty minutes. ‘Âshûr recited al-Fâtiha and asked those present to recite it for the benefit of certain individuals in need. He then led the *majlis* in reading *sûrat Yâ Sîn*. Thereafter, the *tahlîl* (*lâ ilâha illâ Allâh*) was repeated. Two *majlis* ‘servants’ arrived with large bags of bread, which they began to distribute, marking the end of the *majlis*. ‘Âshûr continued to call down peace and blessings upon the Prophet followed by spontaneous supplication, in which he asked God to grant victory to the Muslims over those who aggress against them, to heal the sick, to forgive those who have transgressed, and to have mercy upon the dead. The congregation affirmed his emotional prayers with ‘âmin’ at each pause. Reflecting the concerns of the hour, he asked God to destroy enemy planes, to grant victory to the Palestinians, and to protect Syria, using al-Fâtiha as an adjuration throughout. He asked God to accept the *majlis* through the standing of the prophets, their wives and mothers, and the companions and saints, ‘especially those at whose doorsteps we sit – Shaykh Muhyî al-Dîn, and Shaykh al-Nâbulusî – through their *baraka* and *karâmât*, achieved through Allâh Himself.’ He asked God to compensate anyone who had spent towards the *majlis* and requested donations for an unnamed person in difficult circumstances.

5. According to one of the mosque imams, this *majlis* – set apart from all others by recitation of Muştafa al-Bakrî’s *Wird al-sâhar* (known also as *al-Fath al-qudsî wa'l-kashf al-unsi*), was established over seventy years ago by the Rifa'i Hâshim Abû Tawq (1847–1962). According to Muhammad Mutî' al-Hafiz and Nizar Abaza, *Tâ'rîkh 'ulamâ' Dimashq fî'l-qarn al-râbi' 'ashar al-hijrî* (Damascus, 1986), 2, p. 769, Abû Tawq personally led recitation of *Wird al-sâhar* at the mosque every Saturday before *fajr* for forty-five years. Some local sources hold that this *majlis* was instituted by Muştafa al-Bakrî himself together with 'Abd al-Ghanî al-Nâbulusî, and suggest that it has been held there continuously since. In 1960, Abû Tawq handed responsibility for the *majlis* to Salîm al-'Amm, who had committed himself to the mosque in 1942.

Al-'Amm opened a *majlis* during February 2003 with recitation of al-Fâtiha, Qur'anic verses, supplication and the *istighfâr* (forgiveness) formula. A booklet was distributed: *Majmî' al-awrâd al-kabîr: yaştamîl 'alâ al-mâ'thûr 'an al-a'imma wa'l-aqtâb min al-şalawât 'alâ al-nâbî wa'l-awrâd wa'l-ad'iya wa'l-adhkâr wa'l-ahzâb wa'l-istighfârât*. Al-'Amm led the *majlis* in reciting with great beauty *Wird al-sâhar*, with its repetitions of Divine Names and lyrical flourishes. At a transitional point, the *majlis* ‘servant’ distributed halva sandwiches. Al-'Amm launched into spontaneous, at times tearful, supplication. He called for peace upon the Prophet and his companions, ulama, *muhaddithûn*, and all people of faith. Salams were addressed to the Prophet, referring to the fact that the *majlis* was taking place in his presence, and to Muştafa al-Bakrî. After further supplication, recitation of al-Fâtiha and the calling down of blessings upon the prophet, he returned to the *wird*. Having completed it, he repeated the *tahlîl* alone, then followed each time by an emphatic ‘Lord have mercy on me!’ or ‘Lord forgive me!’ After further supplication, he led those gathered in reciting the

*Dawr al-a' lā* at some speed. At its end, he emphasised to the *majlis* the importance of reading the *Dawr* frequently, at least once a day. With this the *majlis* ended, as the time for the dawn *adhan* approached.

6. For example, in 2003 it appeared in a small booklet: *al-Dawr al-a' lā li-sīdī sultān al-'arifīn wa 'umdat al-mukāshifīn wa zubdat al-wāṣilīn wa khātimat al-awliyā'* *al-muḥaqqaqīn, al-shaykh al-akbar mawlānā Muhyī al-Dīn ibn al-'Arabī, rādiya Allāh ta'ālā 'anhu wa ardāhu*. It is prefaced by a hadith that stresses the potency of certain Qur'anic formulae when repeated, and followed by a poem in praise of Ibn 'Arabī by local poet Ahmād al-Zarrūq (d.1955: on him see Hafiz and Abaza, *Ta'rīkh 'ulamā' Dimashq*, 3, pp.257–259), another hadith (underlining the importance of avoiding the prohibited), the end of the Thursday morning prayer from the *Awrād* attributed to Ibn 'Arabī but without explicit identification of its origin, and finally a *salawāt* by Ahmād al-Badawī.

7. For example, in the two pamphlets mentioned in notes 5–6 above, on pp. 185–193 of *Majmū' al-awrād al-kabīr*. The pamphlet *Şalawāt 'alā al-nabī al-karīm sayyidinā rasūl Allāh li'l-shaykh Ahmād al-Dardayrī al-Khalwātī* begins with an open permission to read the *salawāt* of al-Dardayrī (tracing back his Khalwati initiation to Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī and then Muḥammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī). The *salawāt* is followed by *sūrat Yā Sīn*, the *Dawr* and additional *salawāt*. Pamphlets such as these two carry a statement that they are a *waqf* of the *majlis*.

8. *Al-Awrād al-dā'ima ma'a al-salawāt al-qā'ima*, collected and arranged by Muḥammad Abu'l-Yusr 'Abidin, ed. shaykh Bashir al-Bari, former Mufti of Damascus, 4<sup>th</sup> edn. (Damascus, 1991), pp.38–45. On 'Abidin, see Hafiz and Abaza, *Ta'rīkh 'ulamā' Dimashq*, 2, pp. 968–973. According to sources in Damascus who knew him, he advised people to read some of Ibn 'Arabī' writings daily, suggesting specifically *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya*.

9. *Awrād usbū'iyya li'l-shaykh al-'arif Muhyī al-Dīn Ibn 'Arabī* (Istanbul and Damascus, n.d.), pp.60–66, published by Kitsan (Istanbul) and Dar al-Bayruti (Damascus). On Kitsan and for further details concerning the genesis of this publication, see below.

10. For example, Abū 'Abdallāh Muḥammad b. Sulaymān al-Jazūlī, *Dalā'il al-khayrāt wa ya'līhi qasīdat al-burda wa qasīdat al-munṣarija [wa bi-hāmishihi majmū'at al-awrād wa'l-ahzāb wa'l-ad'iyya wa'l-istighāthāt]*, intro., Salah al-Dīn Abu'l-Jihād Nakahmāy (Aleppo, 1420), on the margin of pp.241–251: it is among a collection of prayers independent of the *Dalā'il*, added to the text when it was first printed.

11. Al-Ghurāb, *al-Tarīq ilā Allāh*, pp.194–197. Although al-Ghurāb suggests that this is a critical edition he does not indicate which or how many manuscripts he used and gives very few variants. (He also presents a critical edition of the *Awrād*, for which he again provides little detail on the manuscript base used. See pp.173–193.) Born in Tanta in 1922, al-Ghurāb settled in Damascus during the 1950s: on him see further below. For a partial list of his publications, see Ahmad b. Muḥammad Ghunaym, *al-'Ārif bi'llāh al-shaykh Ahmād al-Hārūn: sīratuhu wa karāmātuhu* (Damascus, 1992), p.67 n.1.

12. Born in al-Salihiyya, Damascus in 1900, al-Hārūn worked for many years as a stonemason. He acquired literacy skills late in life, and dedicated himself to studying and writing on the natural sciences and issues of faith. Widely circulating stories of his *karāmāt* centre on his ability to cure the sick. He reportedly had a very close relationship to Ibn ‘Arabī (his writings include a commentary on *K. Mā lā yu’awwal ’alayhi*). Al-Hārūn’s relationships with his own disciples had no particular *ṭarīqa* framework. On him see Ghunaym, *al-‘Ārif bi’llāh al-shaykh Ahmad al-Hārūn*; Hafiz and Abaza, *Ta’rikh ‘ulamā’ Dimashq*, 2, pp. 753–762; ‘Izzat Hasriya, *al-shaykh Arslān al-Dimashqī wa fīhi lamha ‘an al-shaykh Ahmad al-Hārūn* (n.p., 1965), pp. 163–180.

13. See al-Ghurab, *al-Tarīq ilā Allāh*, p. 194. Al-Ghurāb first encountered al-Hārūn in 1955 and remained with him until his death (interview with al-Ghurāb, Damascus, 2003). For the details of their relationship and perceptions of al-Ghurāb as al-Hārūn’s *khalīfa*, see Suha Taji-Farouki, *At the Resting-place of the Seal of Saints: Muhyī al-Dīn Ibn ‘Arabī and his Mausoleum-Mosque Complex in Contemporary Damascus* (forthcoming).

14. Interview with Muḥammad Sāmir al-Naṣṣ (Damascus, 2004): al-Naṣṣ is a US-trained medical doctor, presently imam in Nafidh Mosque and *fiqh* teacher at Ma’had al-Fath. A recognised expert in the readings and recitation of the Qur’an (he teaches recitation at the Shaykh Muhyīl-Din Mosque), he is author of *al-Wasīla ilā fahm haqīqat al-tawassul* (Damascus, 2003) and *Mafhūm al-bid’ā bayna al-dīq wa’l-sa’ā* (Damascus, 2002). On him see <http://www.as-shifa.org.uk/ulum/shaykhsamir.htm> and <http://www.ihyafoundation.com/index.php?page=scholars#samir>. Note that al-Nawawī composed a daily *wird* and *K. al-Adhkār al-yawmīya wa’l-laylīya*.

A separate example arises in the Shadhili Muḥammad al-Hāshimī al-Jazā’irī {al-Tilimsānī} (d.1961) granting an *ijāza* to read the prayer to the Rifa’i Muḥammad al-Durra, who granted it to his son, Maḥmūd Muḥammad al-Durra, presently imam at the al-Talha wa’l-Zubayr Mosque in ‘Ayn Tarma on the outskirts of Damascus. Al-Durra has been active in publishing Rifa’i texts: for example, *Mi’rāj al-wuṣūl ilā ḥadārat al-riḍā wa’l-qabūl bi-tawajjuhāt sādātinā al-sāda anjāl al-marḥūm al-sayyid Tāj al-Dīn al-Sayyādī* (Damascus, 1418) (interview with al-Durra, Damascus, 2004). On al-Hāshimī, see Hafiz and Abaza, *Ta’rikh ‘ulamā’ Dimashq*, 2, pp. 747–751.

15. *Al-Awraq al-dā’ima ma’ al-salawāt al-qā’ima*, p. 38.

16. Ibid., pp. 38–39; 45. The supplicant must first recite al-Fatiḥa with the *basmala* four times, each with the same breath, then the first three verses of *sūrat al-An’ām*, then a specific *ṣalawāt* formula seven times, followed by a specific prologue to the *Dāwr*. After completing the *Dāwr*, he must recite *sūrat al-Inshirāḥ* three times followed by another *ṣalawāt*, completing by reciting al-Fatiḥa for the Prophet and Ibn ‘Arabī. Historical examples of such recommendations are detailed below.

17. This paragraph draws on interviews in Damascus in 2003–04.

18. Gümüşhanevi became attached to Abdülhamid II’s court and served his regime and pan-Islamic policies. On him see Alexander Knysch, *Islamic Mysticism: A Short History* (Leiden, 2000), p. 228; Butrus Abu-Manneh, Shaykh Ahmed Ziyyā’üddin Gümüşhanevi and the Ziya’i-Khalidi Sub-order, in Frederick de Jong, ed., *Shia Islam*,

## *Notes to Chapter 1*

*Sects and Sufism: Historical Dimensions, Religious Practice and Methodological Considerations* (Utrecht, 1992), pp. 105–117.

19. For example: Reşid Efendi 1135 (AH 1288), Düğümlü Baba 500 (AH 1285), Nafiz Paşa 762 (AH 1285), Hayri Abdullah Efendi 230 (AH 1302). In the first three printings it is pp. 197–203, in the last one, pp. 193–199. In all cases, the text of the *Hizb* of al-Nawawī is on the margin of the *Dawr*, and it is followed by *al-qasīda al-munfarija*. In currency in Istanbul today is a facsimile reprint of Hayri Abdullah Efendi 230 as *Delā'il-i-Hayrat: Salāvāt-i-Şerifler* (Istanbul, n.d.). Not all more recent editions of the *Dalā'il* printed in Istanbul incorporate the prayer. For example, it appears in *Delā'ilü'l-Hayrat ve Şevārikü'l Envār fi zikri's-salāti ale'n-nebiyyi'l-muhtār: Delā'ilü'l-Hayrat ve Tercümesi* (Istanbul, n.d.), pp. 288–301, but not in *Delā'ilü'l Hayrāt ve Şevārikü'l Envār* (Istanbul, n.d.). Both are pocket versions. The version incorporating the prayer is published (by Yasin Yayinevi) and sold within the orthodox Naqshbandi neighbourhood of Çarşamba in the Fatih district.

20. *Şeyh'ül Ekber Muhyiddin Ibn'ül Arabī (K. S.) Özel Dua'sı "Hizb-ud'Devr'ul A'lā": Orjinali, Türkçe okunuşu ve Mānāsi* (Istanbul, n.d.). The translator is Kemal Osmanbey, a Syrian of Turkish origin, his grandfather having been an official at the court of Sultan Abdülaziz who was granted lands in Syria. Resident in Istanbul since 1988, Osmanbey brought a copy of the prayer from the Shaykh Muhyi'l-Din Mosque for Remzi Göknar, owner of Kitsan publishers. They agreed that Osmanbey would translate it (possibly with the help of Göknar's wife Şukran Göknar: see below) and Kitsan would publish it. Osmanbey is a medical doctor who currently practises acupuncture. He is particularly interested in the spirit world: his publications include *Ruh Aleminde bir Seyahat* (Istanbul, 1995) and *Haqā'iq 'an tanāsukh al-arwāḥ wal-hassa al-sādisa* (Beirut, 2002). Kitsan, established by Göknar in 1980, specialises in sufi books: its publications include a few Turkish translations of works attributed to Ibn 'Arabī such as *Tuhfe'tüs Sefere* and *Mevaki'un Niçüm*. On Kitsan, see <http://www.kitsan.com>.

21. Yivlik, who worked as a civil servant, has been described by close disciples as 'a spiritual son and lover of Ibn 'Arabī'. According to one disciple, he read continuously from the *Fuṣūṣ al-ḥikam* and *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya* and made frequent visits to Ibn 'Arabī's tomb in Damascus. While himself not a scholar, he has rendered at least one sufi work into modern Turkish: Selim Divane, *Miftah-u mǖşkilat'ül-ārifîn ādâb-u tarīki'l-vâsilîn*, tr. from Ottoman by Ahmed Sadık Yivlik (Istanbul, 1998). Yivlik led a circle of about twenty disciples in Istanbul reading translations of Ibn 'Arabī's works, including some non-Turks and illiterates. Göknar's son and wife Şukran were among his close disciples, his wife having personally funded the joint Kitsan–Dar al-Bayruti publication *Awrād usbū'īya li'l-shaykh al-'ārif Muhyī al-Dīn Ibn 'Arabī* detailed above. One thousand copies were published, the majority distributed free in Damascus in 2004, the remainder in Istanbul. Dar al-Bayruti has planned a reprint, which Kitsan has stipulated must also be distributed free. The dedication in the booklet points to the relationship between Şukran Göknar, Yivlik and Ibn 'Arabī. She writes: 'To Ahmed Sadiq Yivlik, who made known to me the Shaykh al-Akbar's

stature. May God sanctify his secret and cause him to live in His Spacious Gardens with the Shaykh al-Akbar.' Şukran Göknar has herself published a few titles with Kitsan, including *Rüya Tabirleri*. She intends to facilitate production of a Turkish version of the *Awrâd*.

22. His shaykh 'Ali Bahjat Efendi received it from the latter's shaykh Hayrullah Efendi, who received it from his shaykh Ali Bahjat Efendi Ekber. Thanks are due to Mahmud Kiliç for this information.

23. A controversial figure in Egyptian history seen either as an extravagant incompetent or a far-sighted if unlucky modernizer, Ismail eventually became unpopular both at home and with the European powers, and was finally deposed by Sultan Abdülhamid under European pressure. See M. E. Yapp, *The Making of the Modern Near East, 1792–1923* (London and New York, 1987), pp.155–157; 214–215; Albert Hourani, *Arabic Thought in the Liberal Age 1798–1939* (Cambridge, 1989), passim. See also Family Tree of Mehmet Ali Bulent Rauf, in Bulent Rauf, *The Last Sultans*, ed. Meral Arim and Judy Kearns (Cheltenham, 1995).

24. See The Child across Time, in Bulent Rauf, *Addresses II* (Roxburgh, Scotland, 2001), p. 90. She was the sister of Mehmet Tevfik Pasha, who succeeded his father Ismail as khedive, and of Ahmet Fuad I Pasha, who would become the first king of Egypt.

Fatma Hanim appears to have had a special connection with the Celvetiyye, assuming responsibility with her daughter for restoring the mausoleum-mosque complex of the Celveti saint and effectively the first shaykh of the *tariqa* Aziz Mahmud Hüdayi (d.1628) in Üsküdar, Istanbul, after it was damaged in a thunderstorm in 1910. On this complex see Raymond Lifchez, The Lodges of Istanbul, in Lifchez, ed., *The Dervish Lodge: Architecture, Art and Sufism in Ottoman Turkey* (Berkeley, LA and London, 1992), pp. 113–117. On her pivotal role in the renovation (which took place some years after the damage was inflicted) and the gifts and donations she made, see H. Kamil Yilmaz, *Azîz Mahmûd Hüdâyî: Hayati, Eserleri, Tarîkati* (Istanbul, 1999), p.262 and n. 20; Kemaleddin Şenocak, *Kutbu'l-ärifîn Seyyid Azîz Mahmûd Hüdâyî* (K. S.) (Istanbul, 1970) p. 30 n. 2.

25. For a comprehensive study of the movement and associated figures see Suha Taji-Farouki, *Beshara and Ibn 'Arabî: A Movement of Sufî Spirituality in the Modern World* (forthcoming).

26. *The Hizbu'l Wiqâyah of Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi* (MIAS, Oxford); reprinted 2003. The *Awrâd* were published first in 1979 as Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi, *Wird* (MIAS, Oxford); reprinted 1988.

27. See <http://www.ibnarabisociety.org/Publications.html>.

28. Ibid.

## 2

# A PRAYER ACROSS TIME

### *Historical dimensions*

Based on the manuscript collection in the Suleymaniye Library (Istanbul), which holds over forty distinct copies, it is possible to construct a picture of the transmission, presentation and use of the *Dawr* during the last four hundred years.<sup>1</sup> Around a half of these copies are explicitly dated, or can be dated approximately based on contextual information: the earliest dates from the late 11<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> century, the greatest number from the 13<sup>th</sup>/19<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>2</sup> The prayer appears in a variety of settings. For example there are seven commentaries, four in Arabic and three in Ottoman Turkish, the earliest probably from the late 12<sup>th</sup>/18<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>3</sup> Beautiful individual copies bound alone or with another short prayer and embellished with gold were most likely produced at the request of important figures (like that brought to London by Rauf).<sup>4</sup> The *Dawr* sometimes appears as the only prayer alongside several non-devotional works, of which some may also be attributed to Ibn ‘Arabī.<sup>5</sup> It is found in compilations devoted exclusively to prayers and prayer-commentaries, including at times other prayers attributed to Ibn ‘Arabī,<sup>6</sup> and other kinds of devotional text.<sup>7</sup> It appears also in collections of prayers and non-devotional tracts, the latter sometimes attributed to figures associated with the school of Ibn ‘Arabī.<sup>8</sup> There are copies of the prayer in personal notebooks that hold an intimate record of an individual’s favourite poetic verses, prayers, Qur’anic verses and fragments from the works of various Islamic authorities, in addition to spiritual reflections, supplications, talismans, numerological codes and short devotional texts.<sup>9</sup>

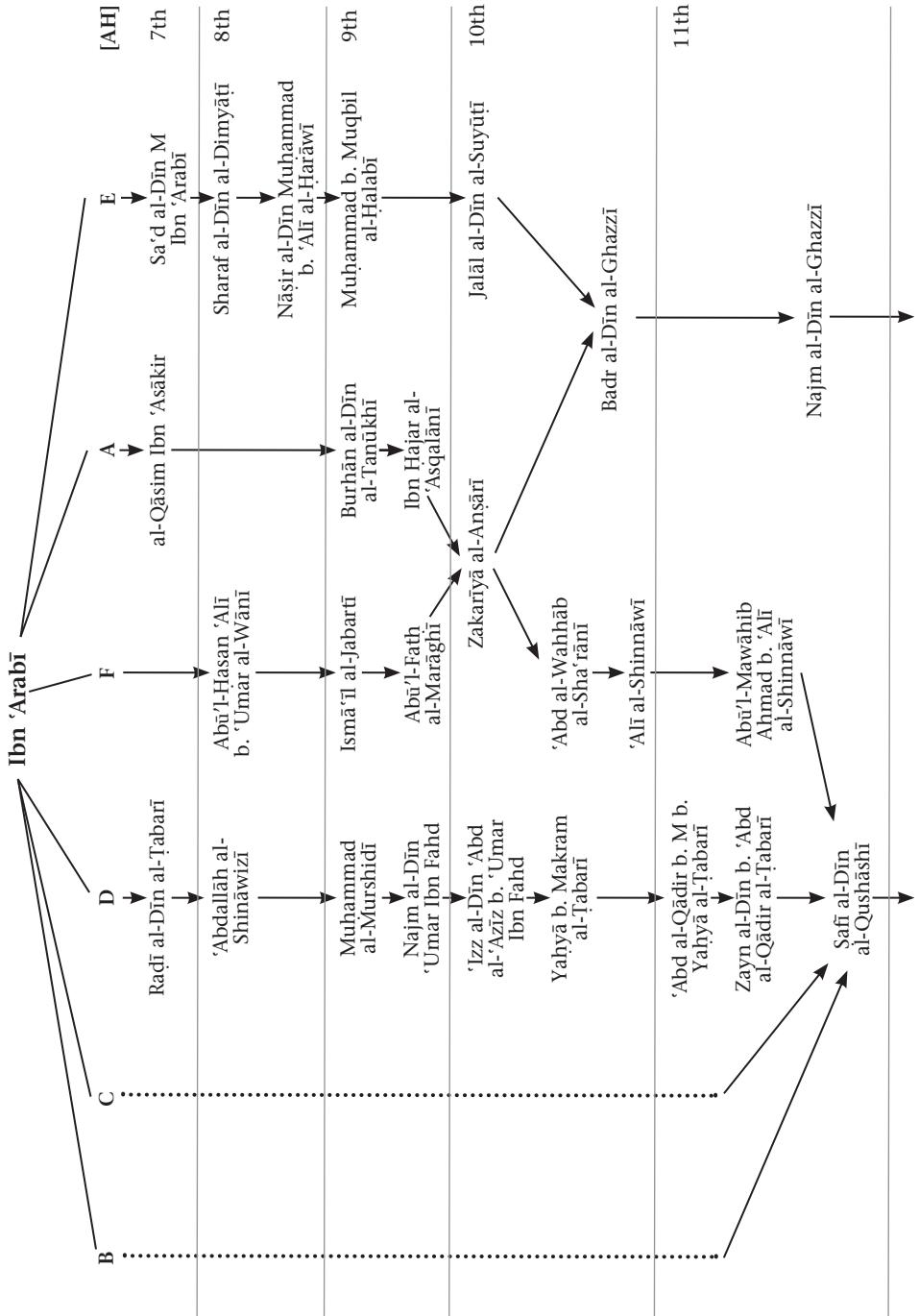
The repeated copying of the prayer in diverse settings bears

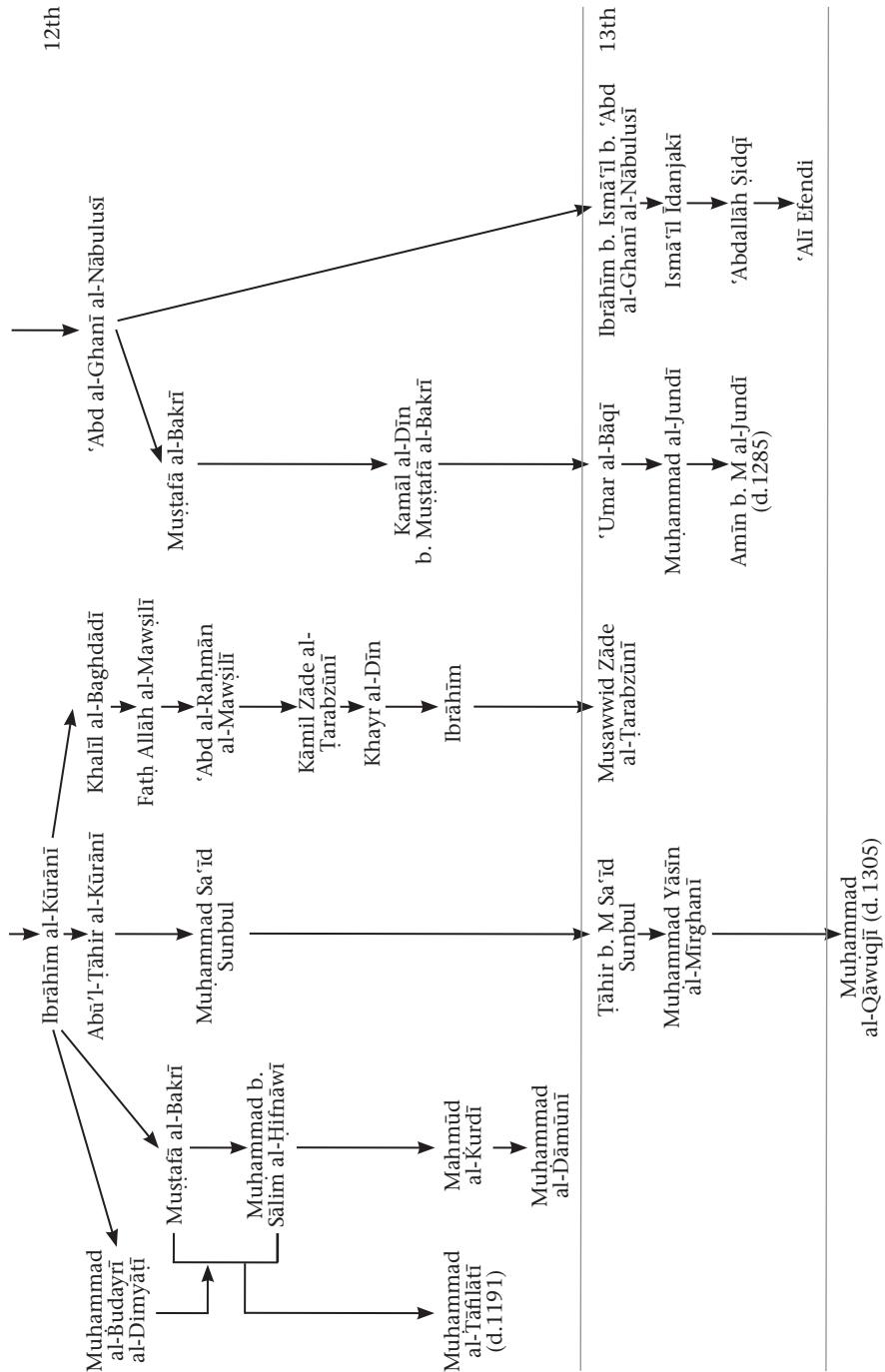
witness to its circulation and use over the last four hundred years.<sup>10</sup> Pointing to its constituency of readers during the closing years of Ottoman rule, the Suleymaniye copies have been drawn from collections gathered from *tekkes* and *dergas* associated with diverse *tariqas* (such as Şazeli and Düğümlü Baba), madrasas attached to mosques, pashas' collections and collections endowed by sultans. The earlier copies provide some indication of the prayer's users four hundred years ago, but chains of transmission or authorities (*sanad*, pl. *asnād*)<sup>11</sup> attached to seven copies make it possible to trace the history of its use and transmission beyond the date of our earliest copy to the time of its author. These chains illuminate two aspects in the prayer's transmission. Vertically, they identify key figures in its passage from generation to generation, while suggesting that it has indeed been in continuous use in every generation since its author's day. Horizontally, the chains elucidate the circles within which the prayer was disseminated, pointing to their geographical loci, *tariqa* affiliations and intellectual orientations and identifying figures who served as a nexus between different circles within the larger network. We give below biographical information concerning figures in six chains,<sup>12</sup> arranged by century from the earliest to the most recent. The treatment does not aspire to be exhaustive, but focuses on significant historical figures.<sup>13</sup> The chains themselves are presented as they appear in our sources in an Appendix. A diagram of these chains is also provided below, using readily identifiable names as elaborated in the biographical notes. After each name in these notes, the chain(s) in which the figures concerned appear are identified by a capital letter, for ease of location in terms of sources (as set out in the Appendix), and in the diagram (overleaf).

Any discussion of such chains must pay due attention to the cultural and social setting from which they emanate, with its associated practices and priorities. With this in mind, they can be investigated in terms of the plausibility of their individual links, encompassing chronology and the circumstances of the *ijāza* implicit within and underpinning each link.<sup>14</sup> We attempt such an investigation below. Finally, we consider how the picture that emerges from these chains

*Historical dimensions*

can illuminate important trends and tendencies in Islamic culture and thought during specific historical periods.





Chains of Transmission of *al-Dawr al-a'la*

## *Transmitters of the prayer*

### 7<sup>th</sup> century AH

**Sa' d al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Muḥyī al-Dīn Ibn 'Arabī**  
{E} [d.656/1258]

The second son of Ibn 'Arabī; born in Malatya in AH 618. He left an important diwan. A student of hadith, he visited Cairo and lived in Aleppo.<sup>15</sup>

**Raḍī al-Dīn Ibrāhīm b. M b. Ibrāhīm b. Abū Bakr b. M al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī** {D} [d.722/1322]

Also known as al-Raḍī al-Ṭabarī and Raḍī al-Dīn Abū Ishāq, a Shafi'i born in AH 636 who held the position of imam at the Maqām Ibrāhīm ('Station of Abraham') in Mecca.<sup>16</sup> Son of a shariṭian (Husayni) family respected far and wide for its learning and one of the oldest of the established families in Mecca (Raḍī al-Dīn's ancestor settled there c.570), well-connected and with top-ranking positions of *qāḍī* (judge), imam, mufti, *khaṭīb* (preacher) and teacher passing from generation to generation. Writing in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, the biographer al-Muhibbī reported that from 673/1274 the family had held the imamate of the Maqām Ibrāhīm exclusively and continuously.<sup>17</sup> Raḍī al-Dīn studied under prominent figures and became learned in the Shafi'i *madhhab* (school of law). He was outstanding in piety, humbleness and charitableness, and never left the Hijaz.<sup>18</sup> The many examples listed by the biographer Ibn al-'Irāqī suggest that he was a significant figure in transmitting works to his contemporaries, including many visitors to Mecca.<sup>19</sup>

**Abū Muḥammad al-Qāsim b. Muẓaffar b. Maḥmūd b. Tāj al-Umanā' Alḥmad Ibn 'Asākir** {A}

A member of the Banū 'Asākir clan, which held an important position in Damascus during AH 470–660 and produced a dynasty of Shafi'i

scholars.<sup>20</sup> He appears under the full name given here as having received an *ijāza* from Ibn ‘Arabī for the latter’s *K. al-Mu’ashsharāt al-maymūna*.<sup>21</sup> According to Yahya, he also appears in a chain attached to *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* (where his name is given as Abū Muḥammad al-Qāsim b. al-Muẓaffar b. Muḥammad al-Ṭabīb), for which he also received an *ijāza* directly from the author.<sup>22</sup> In a collection in his hand of works by Ibn ‘Arabī and Ṣadr al-Dīn Qūnawī, al-Qāsim refers to the latter in terms suggesting he may have been among Qūnawī’s disciples.<sup>23</sup> Among those to whom he gave *ijāzās* is Burhān al-Dīn al-Tanūkhī.<sup>24</sup>

## 8<sup>th</sup> century AH

### **Sharaf al-Dīn ‘Abd al-Mu’min b. Khalaf al-Dimyāṭī**

{E} [d.705/1306]

Born in AH 613, an Egyptian hadith scholar and one of the most important figures in hadith transmission of the last third of the 7<sup>th</sup> century AH. He is best known for his *mu’jam shuyūkh* or dictionary of authorities. This gives the names of his shaykhs and those he met and from whom he received works in many fields, providing a record of hadith and other texts collected during numerous travels in Egypt, the Hijaz, Iraq and Syria.<sup>25</sup> His first visit to Syria was in 645. He returned to the north of the country on either side of a visit to Baghdad in 650, and between late 654 and late 656 he stayed several times (or possibly settled continuously) in Damascus.<sup>26</sup> The *mu’jam* includes Muḥammad b. Muḥammad b. ‘Alī Ibn al-‘Arabī Sa’d al-Dīn al-Ṭā’ī al-Dimashqī.<sup>27</sup>

### **al-Nūr/Nūr al-Dīn Abū'l-Ḥasan ‘Alī b. ‘Umar b. Abū Bakr**

al-Wānī [al-Khilāṭī al-Ṣūfī] {F} [d.727/1327]

Born in c.635 or 637 and known as Ibn al-Ṣalāḥ, he settled in Egypt. Two chains attached to *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* give him transmitting from Ibn ‘Arabī and to Ismā‘īl al-Jabartī.<sup>28</sup> The *silsila* (chain of transmission) of the *khirqā akbarīya* (akbarian mantle) as given

by Muḥammad Murtadā al-Zabīdī also passes from Ibn ‘Arabī to him and from him to Ismā‘il al-Jabartī.<sup>29</sup> He appears in the *ma‘ājim shuyūkh* of certain of his contemporaries.<sup>30</sup> He took works from various well-known authorities and was celebrated for his teaching and transmission of hadith, in which he connected young to old during his long life (he died aged 92).<sup>31</sup>

**Nāṣir al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ‘Alī b. Yūsuf b. Idrīs al-Kurdī  
al-Harawī<sup>32</sup> {E} [d.781/1379]**

Born in Dimyat, his date of birth is given as AH 696/7 (or 687 or 701).<sup>33</sup> Through the agency of his maternal uncle ‘Imād al-Dīn al-Dimyātī, he audited works from **Sharaf al-Dīn ‘Abd al-Mu’mīn b. Khalaf al-Dimyātī** (who died when Nāṣir al-Dīn was eight years old).<sup>34</sup> He also received *ijāzās* from other shaykhs in Cairo. He transmitted to hadith scholars, linked young to old through his long life, and became unrivalled in this field. People sought him out to audit works and acquire *samā‘s* (certificates of audition) from him (the biographer Ibn al-‘Irāqī reports that he studied under him many works received from al-Dimyātī through *ijāzās*). He was a soldier who served as one of the sultan’s axe-bearers (and was thus known as al-Tabardār). He was well known for his piety, probity and love of the good. He transmitted to **Muḥammad b. Muqbil al-Halabī**.<sup>35</sup>

**9<sup>th</sup> century AH**

**Burhān al-Dīn Abū Ishāq Ibrāhīm b. Aḥmad b. ‘Abd al-Wāḥid  
b. Sa’īd al-Tanūkhī al-Ba’lī<sup>36</sup> {A} [d.800/1398]**

Known as al-Burhān al-Shāmī, he was born in Damascus in AH 709 and grew up there, but later settled in Cairo (his family originated from Ba’l [Ba’albek]). He received *ijāzās* from over three hundred (by some accounts nearly four hundred) authorities, including **al-Qāsim Ibn ‘Asākir**. He studied hadith, *fiqh* or jurisprudence (in Hama, Aleppo and Cairo as well as other locations) and Qur’ān readings/recitation, and was authorised to teach and issue

legal opinions. A highly respected scholar, he became ‘shaykh of Egypt’ both in hadith transmission and Qur'an readings. Among the many who studied under and transmitted works from him was **Ibn Ḥajar al-‘Asqalānī**, who reports that he spent a long time in close companionship with him (and experienced ‘the *baraka* of his supplication’). Ibn Ḥajar detailed hadiths narrated by those listed in al-Tanūkhī's *mu'jam*, and developed certain of al-Tanūkhī's works on hadith.<sup>37</sup> The historian and biographer Shams al-Dīn al-Dhahabī (d.748/1352) also studied under al-Tanūkhī and transmitted hadith from him. When al-Tanūkhī lost his sight, he became known as al-Burhān al-Shāmī ‘the Blind’.<sup>38</sup>

**Ismā‘īl al-Jabartī al-Zabīdī {F} [d.806/1404]**

Charismatic sufi shaykh and ardent follower of Ibn ‘Arabī. Together with his disciple ‘Abd al-Karīm al-Jīlī (d.832/1429), he disseminated the works of Ibn ‘Arabī in Zabid, giving rise to a sufi movement in Rasulid Yemen committed to his teachings and those of his school.<sup>39</sup>

**al-Jamāl/Jamāl al-Dīn [Abū'l-Mahāsin] Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm  
[b. Aḥmad b. Abū Bakr] al-Murshidī [al-Makkī] {D}**

Meccan hadith scholar who transmitted works in hadith to ‘Umar **Ibn Fahd al-Makkī**.<sup>40</sup>

**Ibn Ḥajar al-‘Asqalānī {A} [d.852/1448]**

Prominent Egyptian hadith scholar (author of *Fath al-bārī*, the great commentary on the *Saḥīḥ*), biographer and Shafi'i mufti; often regarded as the greatest *‘ālim* (scholar) of his generation, he held the position of Chief Judge of Egypt and Syria for a total of twenty-one years.<sup>41</sup> As noted above, he transmitted from **al-Tanūkhī**. In evaluating his attitude towards Ibn ‘Arabī Knysh describes him as an adversary and critic,<sup>42</sup> but suggests at the same time that, in spite of some biographers' attempts to depict him as an implacable enemy, Ibn Ḥajar presented the widest possible spectrum of opinions on Ibn ‘Arabī and avoided any clear-cut judgement of heresy or unbelief.

On this basis, he concludes that his position can be described as ‘agnostic’.<sup>43</sup> Ibn Ḥajar’s writings were for some time to come perhaps the last to present a favourable view of Ibn Taymīya outside of strict Hanbali circles (by the mid-14<sup>th</sup> century the salafi view of Islam as articulated by Ibn Taymīya was largely eclipsed by the Ash‘ari-sufi ulama establishment, which dominated the Sunni cultural milieu).<sup>44</sup>

**Muhammad Abū'l-Fath b. Abū Bakr [Zayn al-Dīn/al-Zayn] al-Marāghī [Sharaf al-Dīn al-Qurashī al-Makkī] {F} [d.859/1455]**  
Known as al-Marāghī al-ṣaghīr (‘the younger’), born in Medina in AH 775, he was a *faqīh* (jurist) and hadith scholar who left a number of works and appears in many chains of transmission. According to one of them, he transmitted Ibn Arabī’s works and all that he transmitted to **Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī**. He transmitted his *fihris* (bibliography) to ‘Umar b. Taqī al-Dīn Ibn Fahd.<sup>45</sup> He died in Mecca and has been described as a saint.<sup>46</sup>

**Muhammad b. Muqbil al-Halabī al-Ṣīraṭī {E} [d.870/1466]**  
A highly important hadith transmitter (described as *musnid al-dunyā fī 'asrihi*, ‘the most important hadith transmitter on earth in his time’), as the last remaining person to have transmitted from al-Fakhr Ibn al-Bukhārī’s last living companion (al-Ṣalāḥ M b. Ibrāhīm b. Abū ‘Umar al-Maqdisī al-Ṣāliḥī al-Ḥanbalī), and thus from al-Fakhr himself through a single intermediary.<sup>47</sup> Those who transmitted hadith from Muhammad b. Muqbil during his long life participated in the honour associated with his ‘high’ chain of authorities, flowing from his status as last link with a revered, bygone generation. They included Muhammad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Sakhawī<sup>48</sup> and **Jalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī**, to whom Muhammad b. Muqbil sent a written *ijāza* (from Aleppo to Egypt) in AH 869.<sup>49</sup>

**Sirāj al-Dīn/al-Sirāj ‘Umar [Najm al-Dīn] b. Muḥammad [Taqī al-Dīn] Ibn Fahd al-Makkī {D} [d.885/1480]**

Known also as Abū'l-Qāsim and Abū Hafṣ, a sharifian (al-Hāshimī al-'Alawī) and a Shafi'i, he was born c.812. His grandfather had

taken his father Taqī al-Dīn (b.787 in Egypt) to settle in Mecca, where he audited works and received *ijāzās* from many shaykhs, and became a well-respected authority and prolific author.<sup>50</sup> The family produced a number of important transmitters, including ‘Umar.<sup>51</sup> ‘Umar detailed hadiths narrated by those listed in the *mu’jam* of **Abū'l-Fath Muḥammad al-Marāghī**, among others.<sup>52</sup> He transmitted to **Zakariyā al-Anṣārī** and **al-Suyūṭī**, among others.<sup>53</sup> He left a number of bibliographies and lists of teachers (*mashyakha*) pertaining both to himself and to others, and various works, including important historical works focusing on Mecca: *Ithāf al-warā bi-akhbār Umm al-Qurā; al-Taysīr bi-tarājim al-Tabarīyīn; al-Durr al-kamīn bi-dhayl al-‘Iqd al-thamīn (fī ta’rīkh al-balad al-amīn)*.<sup>54</sup>

## 10th century AH

### **Jalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī {E} [d.911/1505]**

Great Egyptian polymath, prolific author and ‘orthodox’ (Shadhili) sufi who spearheaded an apology for sufism and its leading figures. This encompassed a defence of the orthodoxy of Ibn ‘Arabī in, for example, *Tanbīh al-ghabī bi-tabrī’at Ibn ‘Arabī*, written as a refutation of al-Biqā’ī’s *Tanbīh al-ghabī bi-takfir Ibn al-Fārid wa Ibn ‘Arabī*.<sup>55</sup> Those from whom he transmitted included **Muḥammad b. Muqbil al-Halabī**.<sup>56</sup>

### **[‘Izz al-Dīn] ‘Abd al-‘Azīz b. ‘Umar Ibn Fahd al-Makkī {D} [d.921–22/1515–16]**

A Shafi‘ī known also as Abū'l-Khayr and Abū Fāris, he was born in Mecca in AH 850. He audited works from his father **‘Umar Ibn Fahd al-Makkī** and grandfather Taqī al-Dīn. His father acquired *ijāzās* for him from various scholars including **Ibn Ḥajar al-‘Asqalānī**,<sup>57</sup> and took him to audit works from **al-Marāghī** among others. He then travelled widely through the Hijaz, Egypt, Syria and Palestine, gathering uncountable *samā’*s and *ijāzās*. He read works with **Zakariyā al-Anṣārī** and spent time with al-Sakhawī, among others.

He distinguished himself particularly in hadith scholarship in the Hijaz (he signed himself *khādim al-hadīth fī'l-haram al-Makkī*, ‘the servant of hadith in the Sacred Precinct of Mecca’).<sup>58</sup> His *mu'jam shuyūkh* encompasses a thousand shaykhs.<sup>59</sup> In addition to works on hadith, he produced *Nuzhat dhawī al-ahlām bi-akhbār al-khuṭabā'* *wa'l-a'imma wa quḍāt balad Allāh al-harām* ('The dreamer's stroll through the stories of preachers, imams and judges of God's sacred land'). The historian Muḥammad Ibn Tūlūn was among those who transmitted from him,<sup>60</sup> while those to whom he transmitted included **Yaḥyā b. Makram b. Muhibb al-Dīn {Abū'l-Ma'ālī} b. Ahmad al-Ṭabarī**.<sup>61</sup>

**Zakarīyā b. Muḥammad al-Anṣārī {F/A} [d.926/1520]**

Born in AH 823–24, a revered Egyptian sufi and Shafi'i authority. He studied, among others, under **Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī**,<sup>62</sup> and became associated with numerous *turuq* (pl. of *tariqa*). His renown in the exoteric sciences (especially *fiqh*: he acted as Shafi'i grand *qādī* for twenty years and his commentaries on Shafi'i law became part of the madrasa curriculum) enabled him to protect his spiritual life from external scrutiny. He shared this dimension only with his closest pupils, such as **'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Shā'rānī**, who regarded him first and foremost as a saint and recorded his *karāmāt*.<sup>63</sup> His many works include some relating to *taṣawwuf* (sufism), such as commentaries on the writings of al-Qushayrī and Shaykh Arslān.<sup>64</sup> During the controversy caused in Cairo by the anti-monistic campaign of al-Biqā'ī aimed at Ibn al-Fāriḍ and Ibn 'Arabī (874/1469), the sultan sought his expert opinion to put an end to the agitation caused by the affair: he defended them.<sup>65</sup> His many students included **Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī**,<sup>66</sup> who received *ijāzāt* in all of Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī's works when he studied under him during a visit to Cairo.<sup>67</sup> According to one chain, Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī transmitted the works of Ibn 'Arabī (and all that the latter transmitted) from **Abū'l-Faṭḥ al-Marāghī**.<sup>68</sup>

**'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Aḥmad al-Sha'rānī<sup>69</sup> {F} [d.973/1565]**

Egyptian scholar, Shafi'i mufti, historian of sufism (through his *tabaqāt* or biographical compilations, among them the immensely popular *al-Tabaqāt al-kubrā*), sufi and apologist for sufis. He was a devoted student and defender of the orthodoxy of Ibn 'Arabī (through, among others, the 'deliberate interpolation' hypothesis),<sup>70</sup> and popularised his teachings through the accessible and widely circulated *al-Yawāqīt wa'l-jawāhir*, for example. The best known and most exalted of his teachers was **Zakariyā al-Anṣārī**, who initiated him into the way in AH 914.<sup>71</sup> His sufism has been described as 'orthodox, middle-of-the-road' (he identified with the orthodox way of al-Junayd and attacked the excesses of some *tariqas*).<sup>72</sup> His stance as a sufi, *faqīh*<sup>73</sup> and scholar of hadith was underpinned by reformist, even salafi, tendencies.<sup>74</sup>

**'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs al-Shinnāwī {F}**

Grandson of Muḥammad al-Shinnāwī (d.932), who was a popular leader and Aḥmadī shaykh (after the popular saint Aḥmad {al-Sayyid} al-Badawī [d.675/1276]) who spread his *dhikr* (practice of remembrance of God) through the surrounding area from his *zāwiya* (sufi centre) in Mahallat Ruh west of Cairo, authorising the masses (and even women and children) to arrange *dhikr* sessions.<sup>75</sup> Muḥammad al-Shinnāwī had initiated **'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Sha'rānī** into his way and designated him to teach *dhikr* and to educate *muriids* in AH 932.<sup>76</sup> After Muḥammad's death his sons, including 'Abd al-Quddūs, who became his successor, were hostile to the powerful disciple al-Sha'rānī, but he served them and asked 'Abd al-Quddūs to guide him as his shaykh. In the event, 'Abd al-Quddūs became a disciple of al-Sha'rānī, who initiated and guided him in the Aḥmadī way.<sup>77</sup> This relationship presumably also encompassed the son of 'Abd al-Quddūs, 'Alī, father of **Abū'l-Mawāhib Aḥmad al-Shinnāwī**.

**Muḥammad Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī {A/E} [d.984/1576]**

His family migrated from Gaza to Damascus ten generations before he was born in AH 904, and quickly became well established and

respected there for its learning. His father Radī al-Dīn reportedly took Badr al-Dīn while a toddler to a shaykh who conferred upon him the *khirqa*, taught him *dhikr* and gave him *ijāzāt*.<sup>78</sup> Early instruction received from his father was supplemented by instruction from the ulama of Damascus (he studied hadith and *taṣawwuf* in particular under Badr al-Dīn Ḥasan Ibn al-Shuwaykh al-Maqdīsī). He accompanied his father to Cairo at the age of twelve, and stayed there for five years, during which time he studied under various authorities, particularly **Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī**. His father also acquired *ijāzāt* for him from **Jalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī** and introduced him to the saints of Egypt. They returned to Damascus in 921.

Badr al-Dīn launched a long career in Damascus as a teacher (including in the Umayyad Mosque) and Shafi'i mufti. He produced many works, assumed several positions and drew students from far and wide, among them the great-grandfather of 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī, Ismā'il (d.993).<sup>79</sup> He loved the sufis and was at pains to advise them if he heard they had acted in a way contrary to the shari'a. A respected and prominent figure, he was the father of **Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī**.

## 11<sup>th</sup> century AH

**Abū'l-Mawāhib Aḥmad b. 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs al-Shinnāwī**  
{F} [d.1028/1619]

Also known as al-Khāmī and hailing from the important Egyptian sufi al-Shinnāwī family, he was born in 975/1568 in Mahallat Ruh west of Cairo and studied in Cairo and Medina, where he settled.<sup>80</sup> A prominent sufi, he became the leading shaykh of the Naqshbandiyya in Medina in his time. The order was introduced to Medina (with the Shattariyya) by the Indian Shaykh Ṣibghatallāh b. Rūḥallāh al-Sindī (al-Barwajī), who settled there in 1596 or 1605: he initiated al-Shinnāwī, became his teacher, and authorised him to educate *murīds*, teach the *dhikr* and confer the *khirqa*.<sup>81</sup> While he studied hadith with its major scholars, al-Shinnāwī does not appear to have been regarded

as a hadith scholar himself.<sup>82</sup> Nonetheless, he emerged as a dominant figure in the intellectual milieu of the Haramayn, where he was an outspoken adherent of the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd* (the Oneness of Being). His many students included **Şafī al-Dīn al-Qushāshī** (who venerated his teacher as the saintly ‘Seal of his time’). Brockelmann lists five of al-Shinnāwī’s works, including *al-Iqlīd al-farīd fī tajrīd al-tawhīd*, on which al-Nābulusī later wrote a commentary.<sup>83</sup>

**‘Abd al-Qādir b. Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā al-Ḥusaynī al-Ṭabarī  
al-Makkī al-Shāfi‘ī** {D} [d.1033/1624]

Grandson of **Yaḥyā b. Makram b. Muhibb al-Dīn al-Ṭabarī** {D}, member of important sharifian family long established in Mecca and holders of the imamate of the Maqām Ibrāhīm since AH 673. Born in 976, by the age of twelve ‘Abd al-Qādir had memorised the Qur’ān and led Ramadan night prayers at the Maqām. From 991, he studied with prominent shaykhs (including, for example, al-Shams Muḥammad al-Ramlī al-Miṣrī al-Shāfi‘ī and ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Sharbīnī), having received an *ijāza* from some of them to pass on the works he had already memorised. After encompassing a broad range of disciplines and works, he composed numerous texts, including, for example, *Durrat al-aṣdāf al-saniyya fī dharwat al-awsāf al-Ḥusayniyya*, *‘Uyūn al-masā’ il min a‘yān al-rasā’il*, *Ifhām al-majārī fī ifhām al-Bukhārī* and *‘Arā’is al-abkār wa gharā’is al-afkār*. The biographer al-Muhibbī describes him as ‘the imam of Hijazi imams’.<sup>84</sup>

**Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī** {A/E} [d.1061/1651]

Born in 977/1570, he attended the public lessons of his father **Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī** and received *ijāzās* from him while still a child (Badr al-Dīn died when Najm al-Dīn was seven years old). He studied under and received *ijāzās* from various scholars,<sup>85</sup> then held office and taught from a young age in several locations, continuing thus throughout his long life. He was Shāfi‘ī mufti in Damascus for thirty-five years up to his death (from 1025). He also taught hadith and read al-Bukhārī in the Umayyad Mosque for twenty-seven years (from 1034).<sup>86</sup> Among his numerous and well-known students

was Ismā'īl, the father of 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī (d.1062).<sup>87</sup> He was also an early teacher and shaykh of **'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī**<sup>88</sup> himself and of **Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī**.<sup>89</sup> His numerous writings encompass works on hadith, *tafsīr* (exegesis), *fiqh*, *taṣawwuf* and travelogues. As a historian, he is author of the biographical work *al-Kawākib al-sā'ira bi-a'yān al-mi'a al-āshira*, and its continuation *Lutf al-samar wa qatf al-thamar: min tarājim a'yān al-tabaqa al-ūlā min al-qarn al-hādī 'ashar*. His reputation and particularly his expertise in hadith<sup>90</sup> became known beyond Syria, especially in the Hijaz. He made twelve trips to the Haramayn: during the last one (1059), he was inundated with requests for *ijāzās*, including from scholars such as al-Shams Muḥammad al-Bābilī, who expressed their admiration for his exceptional knowledge.<sup>91</sup> As far as his *tariqa* affiliations are concerned, the primary one was to the Qadiriyya. Some of his contemporaries described him as one of the three *abdāl* (category of saints) in Syria.<sup>92</sup>

### **Şafī al-Dīn Ahmād b. Muḥammad b. Yūnus al-Qushāshī**

{B/C/D/F} [d.1071/1661]

Hailing from a Jerusalem family with sharifian descent, his father (whose shaykh was the Maliki Muḥammad b. 'Īsā al-Tilimsānī) migrated to Medina. Şafī al-Dīn's early education was under his father's wing, and included a trip to Yemen in AH 1011, where he joined circles of prominent ulama. Returning to Medina after a stay in Mecca, he met **Abū'l-Mawāhib al-Shinnāwī**, who initiated him into the sufi way. He studied under al-Shinnāwī, Ṣibghatallāh and numerous other shaykhs (perhaps as many as one hundred), becoming affiliated to many *tariqas* including the Qadiriyya, Shattariyya, Shadhiliyya and Naqshbandiyya. He developed a close attachment to al-Shinnāwī, married his daughter, and became his *khalifa* (deputy) in life and later his successor as shaykh in the Shattariyya. A charismatic figure, he attracted a large influx of students and disciples in Medina and became established as one of the greatest sufis of his time, as well as a teacher of theology and shari'a in his own right.<sup>93</sup> **Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī** was the most prominent of his students (and al-Qushāshī was al-Kūrānī's major and most influential teacher): another was

'Abdallāh b. Sālim al-Basrī (d.1134).<sup>94</sup> He has been counted as one of four influential ulama who would shape the Medinan intellectual milieu of the late 17<sup>th</sup> century. Thanks to his charisma and learning, al-Qushāshī left behind a cohesive group of followers loyal to his approach and cutting across *fiqh madhhabs* and sufi *tariqas*.<sup>95</sup>

Al-Qushāshī was described by the biographer al-Muhibbī as 'the imam of all those who believed in *wahdat al-wujūd*'.<sup>96</sup> His importance in transmitting the doctrines of the school of Ibn 'Arabī to various parts of the Muslim world through his students has been emphasised: for example, the Sumatran 'Abd al-Ra'ūf Singkel was a student of his for twenty years.<sup>97</sup> Al-Qushāshī has been identified as a link in one of the still 'living' chains of transmission of the *khirqa akbarīya*. He reportedly claimed the office of Seal of Muhammadan Sainthood for himself, attaining this after having studied under five teachers.<sup>98</sup>

Al-Qushāshī's interest in theology has been recognised: while the majority of his writings were glosses or commentaries on major sufi tracts (such as al-Jīlī's *al-Insān al-kāmil*) as well as works on *uṣūl* (the principles of the faith), he thus also compiled three treatises on the issue of *kashb* (acquisition), a principal concept of Asha'ri doctrine, at least one of which invited some controversy. He was also involved in hadith scholarship, encompassing sufi interpretations of hadith<sup>99</sup> and an approach that adumbrated emerging trends that became more distinct in the next generation.<sup>100</sup> On this and other grounds, a possible (embryonic) reformist tendency can be identified alongside his mystical vocation and commitment to maintaining sufi traditions.<sup>101</sup>

**Zayn al-'Ābidīn b. 'Abd al-Qādir al-Ṭabarī al-Ḥusaynī al-Makkī al-Shāfi'i {D} [d.1078/1667]**

Born in AH 1002, he studied under his father 'Abd al-Qādir b. Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā al-Ḥusaynī al-Ṭabarī and the prominent shaykhs of Mecca and Medina such as 'Abd al-Wāhid al-Ḥiṣārī al-Mu'ammār, receiving *ijāzās* from them. Among others, Muḥammad al-Shillī Bā'alawī and al-Ḥasan b. 'Alī al-'Ujaymī al-Makkī received *ijāzās* from him. He was not as celebrated as his father.<sup>102</sup>

## 12<sup>th</sup> century AH

### Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī {B/C/D/F} [d.1101/1689]

The most outstanding of **Aḥmad al-Qushāshī**'s disciples, he shared a special relationship with his teacher, and became his son-in-law and designated heir.<sup>103</sup> Born in 1023/1615, al-Kūrānī studied a wide range of subjects under many teachers in his native Shahrazur and then in Baghdad, Damascus, Cairo and Medina, where he finally settled.<sup>104</sup> He was initiated into and authorised to teach several *tariqas* including the Shattariyya, Qadiriyya, Chishtiyya and his primary *tariqa*, the Naqshbandiyya. On al-Qushāshī's death in 1661 he succeeded him as supreme shaykh of the Shattariyya as well as in his major teaching post,<sup>105</sup> and as 'the chief exponent of Ibn 'Arabī's legacy in Medina'.<sup>106</sup>

A Shafi'i 'ālim, al-Kūrānī's importance to the intellectual life of Medina in his time is such that he has been described as 'the doyen of the city's ulama'.<sup>107</sup> His influence reached far beyond Medina, however, as the 'undisputed leader' of the school of Ibn 'Arabī in his epoch.<sup>108</sup> For example, his influence on Indonesian Islam has been documented, mediated through his important Indonesian disciples like 'Abd al-Ra'ūf Singkel.<sup>109</sup> One of al-Kūrānī's works on the principle of *wahdat al-wujūd*, *Ithāf al-dhakī*, was written at the request of Indonesian disciples, and another (refuting an earlier denunciation of the principle as heretical pantheism by Nuruddin Raniri [d.1666] of Aceh) was produced for an Indonesian audience.<sup>110</sup> Leading Indian ulama requested a fatwa from him (among the prestigious ulama of the Hijaz) in 1682 on the ideas of Aḥmad Sirhindī (d.1624), founder of the Mujaddidiyya branch of the Naqshbandiyya, whom they opposed.<sup>111</sup>

A versatile and prolific author, al-Kūrānī's interests encompassed hadith, *fiqh* and *kalām* (theology) alongside *taṣawwuf*. His emphasis on hadith as a source for understanding and defining aspects of religion and for shari'a (and thus his role in the rising 17<sup>th</sup>–18<sup>th</sup> century interest in hadith scholarship as a means for reforming *fiqh* and

theology) was such that, after his death, there was a remarkable increase among his Medinan students and junior colleagues in writing commentaries on hadith collections.<sup>112</sup> Described as having been ‘by nature a conciliator’,<sup>113</sup> his complex intellectual position reconciled his loyalty to Ibn ‘Arabī’s teaching with commitment to a salafi outlook. He thus reinterpreted the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd* in accordance with the orthodox Islamic view by emphasising the Qur’ān and Sunna as the ultimate frame of reference and insisting on the interdependency of the sufi vision and the obligations of shari‘a ‘in accordance with *al-salaf al-ṣāliḥ* (the venerable forefathers)’. It seems he undertook to revisit the major issues of sufism and theology with a view to reconstructing their dominant modes (expressed through *wahdat al-wujūd* and late Ash ‘ari dogma), in order to bring them into line with what he saw as the original Islamic view, drawing on the legacy of Ibn Ḥanbal and Ibn Taymiya (and the latter’s student Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīya) in projecting his vision of this original view.<sup>114</sup> On this basis, he stands as a significant precursor to the reformist currents that were to gain powerful expression across the Muslim world during the 18<sup>th</sup> century. Effectively replacing al-Qushāshī’s authority, he served as an important point of reference for a large number of ulama throughout the 18<sup>th</sup> and early 19<sup>th</sup> centuries, contributing to the rehabilitation of Ibn Taymiya and to opening the door for the re-emergence of the salafi school of thought in different parts of the Muslim world.<sup>115</sup>

**Muhammad al-Budayrī al-Dimyātī {B} [d.1140/1728]**

Known as Ibn al-Mayyit, he hailed from a sharifian family whose ancestor came to Dimyat from Jerusalem. After his early education in Dimyat, he moved to al-Azhar. During 1091–92 (1680–81) he joined **Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī** for a year, became closely identified with him and studied under him works on *taṣawwuf*, hadith and *fiqh*. While he regarded himself principally as a Naqshbandi (he later shifted this affiliation to a Sirhindī *silsila* specifically), he had affiliations to several *tariqas*. He travelled between Dimyat, Cairo, Medina and Jerusalem, and became acquainted in each place with the most

illustrious circles of ulama of the time. In Cairo he was closely associated with the Bakrīs, and in Damascus with the circles of **'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī** and his disciples.<sup>116</sup> He was highly regarded as a hadith scholar and sufi teacher. **Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī** studied hadith with him in Jerusalem and was initiated into the Naqshbandiyya by him. Al-Budayrī was also the main teacher of **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī**.<sup>117</sup>

**'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī {A/E} [d.1143/1731]**

Damascene sufi, hadith scholar,<sup>118</sup> traveller and poet. His prolific writings are underpinned by veneration of Ibn 'Arabī and defence of his metaphysical system, and dominated by the concept of *wahdat al-wujūd*: he considered himself Ibn 'Arabī's spiritual son and disciple, and was his devotee and interpreter. He taught at the Umayyad Mosque and the Salimiyya madrasa at Ibn 'Arabī's mosque-tomb complex (from AH 1115), but his self-appointed role was as defender of sufism and its controversial practices and doctrines. His stance provoked serious criticism and attack, especially because he taught the works of Ibn 'Arabī to common folk as well as to the elite.<sup>119</sup> Affiliated to the Qadiri and Naqshbandi *tarīqas*, he seems to have had limited participation and interest in *tarīqa* sufism, and to have set more store by his own uwaysi or 'Theo-didactic' sufism, including especially his link to Ibn 'Arabī as uwaysi master (although he himself had close disciples, this was not in a *tarīqa* framework).<sup>120</sup>

By the age of twelve, 'Abd al-Ghanī had already received *ijāzās* (including in Ibn 'Arabī's works) in the company of his father Ismā'īl from **Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī** among other high-ranking ulama such as 'Abd al-Bāqī Taqī al-Dīn b. Mawāhib al-Hanbalī (the Hanbali mufti of Damascus). His father, who was his first teacher and who died when he was twelve, appears as the prior link in several of 'Abd al-Ghanī's *ijāzās* in hadith collections and the writings of Ibn 'Arabī: he had in fact been given the *ijāzās* of his father *en masse* as a child.<sup>121</sup> It is noteworthy that one of his last compositions was a commentary on the *ṣalawāt* of Ibn 'Arabī.<sup>122</sup>

**Tāhir b. Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan al-Kūrānī [Muhammad Abū'l-Tāhir]**  
{D} [d.1145/1733]

Born in Medina in 1081, he studied with his father **Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī** and other great shaykhs, including his father's colleagues and associates like al-Ḥasan b. ‘Alī al-‘Ujaymī al-Makkī and ‘Abdal-lāh b. Sālim al-Baṣrī.<sup>123</sup> He took his father's position as a teacher in the Prophet's Mosque in Medina and rose to assume the position of Shafi‘i mufti in the city for a time. On his father's death he succeeded him as supreme shaykh of the Shattariyya (but the leading position of the ulama of Medina fell to one of Ibrāhīm's students). His works include *Ikhtiṣār sharḥ shawāhid al-Ridā al-Baghdādī*.<sup>124</sup> The students who attended his many lessons (through which his father's teachings continued to be disseminated) included the Indian hadith scholar Muhammad Ḥayāt al-Sindī (d.1163/1749),<sup>125</sup> who taught hadith in Medina for twenty-five years to numerous students, among them Muhammad b. ‘Abd al-Wahhāb. They included also the great Indian Naqshbandi reformist Shāh Walī Allāh (d.1177/1763). The latter's stay in Medina during 1731–32 in Tāhir's circle had a lasting impact on his intellectual orientations: according to Shāh Walī Allāh's son, it amounted to a turning point in his career.<sup>126</sup> Al-Kattani observes that his own transmission from Tāhir proceeds via **Muhammad Sa‘īd Sunbul**, among others.<sup>127</sup>

**Muṣṭafā Kamāl al-Dīn al-Bakrī** {A/B/C} [d.1162/1749]

Born in Damascus and reputed to have revived the Khalwati *tariqa* in the Arab *mashriq* (east) of the 18<sup>th</sup> century. He was the most celebrated and important disciple of **‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī**: he read several of Ibn ‘Arabī's works under him during his sojourns in Damascus and his own writings were to be profoundly influenced by Ibn ‘Arabī's thought. He studied hadith under **Muhammad al-Budayrī al-Dimyātī** in Jerusalem and under ‘Abdallāh b. Sālim al-Baṣrī: he was also a student of al-Kūrānī's son Ilyās (d.1138), who had moved to Damascus.<sup>128</sup> He was initiated into the Naqshbandiyya, Qadiriyya and Khalwatiyya, in the latter case by a shaykh who followed the way of the Qarabashiyya branch. Al-Bakrī became his sole

successor on the shaykh's death in 1121/1709, having earlier been granted a general permission to initiate and appoint *khalīfas*. He went on to gain many disciples especially in Cairo and Jerusalem: his most important *khalīfa* was **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī**. Al-Bakrī was a prolific writer (mainly on *sulūk* and *adab*, the sufi path, its culture and manners, but he also composed *awrād* {pl. of *wird*}, of which the best known is *Wird al-sahar*). Like his teacher al-Nābulusī (on whom he wrote a reverential biography, and from whom he records that he received a general *ijāza* for all his lines of transmission and a specific one for his writings), he laid claim to a direct relation to Ibn 'Arabī, and direct authorisation by him. Like him, he too made several extensive journeys, moving especially between Jerusalem and Cairo, where he died.<sup>129</sup>

### **Muhammad Sa'īd (b. Muhammad) Sunbul [al-Makkī]**

{D} [d.1175/1762]

Prominent Meccan scholar and Shafi'i mufti: he transmitted from **Tāhir b. Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī** among others, and to his son **Muhammad Tāhir Sunbul**, among others.<sup>130</sup>

### **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī/al-Hifnī<sup>131</sup> {B/C}** [d.1181/1767]

An important disciple and associate of **Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī** involved in renewing activity of the Khalwatiyya in Egypt. He was born in AH 1100 in Hifna, a village in the Bilbis district of Egypt, and studied from a young age in Cairo. On receiving *ijāzas* from his teachers there (the best known including **Muhammad al-Budayrī al-Dimyātī**, through whom he received his Naqshbandi affiliation), in 1122 he established lessons in logic, *fiqh*, *uṣūl*, hadith and *kalām* attended by many students. He produced many works and became known for his *karāmat*. He had been introduced to the sufi way by a certain Ahmad al-Shādhilī al-Maghribī (known as al-Maqqarī): he then met **Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī** in 1133, who initiated him into the Qarabashiyya-Khalwatiyya and trained him in its path. Al-Bakrī eventually placed him above all his *khalīfas*, and he became the only one he had invested with absolute authority who also survived him. Al-Hifnawī

is reputed to have succeeded in reviving the *tariqa* across Egypt, attracting large numbers of people and introducing it to the community of ulama at al-Azhar. Among his important *khalifas*/disciples were **Mahmūd al-Kurdī**, ‘Abdallāh al-Sharqāwī (Shaykh al-Azhar) and Ahmad al-Dardayr, who is perhaps the best known.<sup>132</sup>

**Muhammad al-Tāfilātī al-Khalwatī** {B} [d.1191/1777]

Brockelmann gives his full name as Muḥammad b. Muḥammad b. al-Ṭayyib al-Tāfilātī al-Maghribī,<sup>133</sup> al-Murādī as Muḥammad b. Muḥammad al-Ṭayyib al-Mālikī al-Ḥanafī al-Tāfilātī al-Maghribī.<sup>134</sup> The narrative here is based on al-Murādī’s biographical entry.<sup>135</sup> Born in Morocco, al-Tāfilātī first studied under his father, a man of moderate learning. Before reaching puberty he taught students *al-Sanūsīya*, which he had studied under Shaykh Muḥammad al-Sā’dī al-Jazā’irī. He travelled to Tripoli and from there to al-Azhar in Cairo. He remained in Egypt for two years and eight months and studied under **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī**, among many others. While travelling by sea to visit his mother he was captured and taken to Malta, where he was held for over two years. He engaged there in a lengthy debate on matters of Muslim belief with Christian monks, among them one with some knowledge of Arabic. This monk eventually gave up the debate defeated, astonished that such knowledge could be held by someone young enough to be his grandson. Muḥammad’s renown spread in Malta among monks and notables, and he was treated respectfully wherever he went. A vision he had eventually sealed his release and he made for Egypt, travelling from there to the Hijaz several times. He went to Yemen, Oman, Basra, Aleppo, Damascus and Anatolia (*al-Rūm*) and settled in Jerusalem, where he was appointed Hanafi mufti. His works number some eighty: in addition to his commentary on the prayer (*al-Durr al-aghlā bi-sharḥ al-Dawr al-a’lā*),<sup>136</sup> Brockelmann mentions his *Husn al-istiqsā’ bi-mā saḥḥa wa thabata fī l-masjid al-aqṣā*.<sup>137</sup> Al-Tāfilātī appears in the chains of authorities of various later Damascene scholars.<sup>138</sup>

**Mahmūd al-Kurdī {C} [d.1195/1780–81]**

A *khalīfa* of **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī** and known also as al-Khalwati, he was born in Kurdistan. He adopted a life of pious devotion, asceticism and isolation early on, and is reputed to have met frequently with Khidr and to have received the contents of al-Ghazālī's *Iḥyā' 'ulūm ad-dīn* without reading. When aged eighteen he saw al-Hifnawī in a dream, and was told that this was his shaykh. He travelled to Egypt to find him, was initiated by him into the Khalwati way and eventually granted an *ijāza* to bring people into it: al-Hifnawī would send those who wished to enter the way to him. He also developed a close relationship with **Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī**, whom he had met when the latter came to Cairo. He was celebrated for his *baraka* and the fact that he frequently saw the Prophet in dreams. After al-Hifnawī's death al-Kurdī reportedly brought many people into the way and appointed *khalīfas* himself. He produced a treatise as the result of a dream in which he saw Ibn 'Arabī give him a key and tell him to 'open the vault' (there is a commentary by his *khalīfa* and Shaykh al-Azhar 'Abdallāh al-Sharqawī on this). He is also author of *al-Sulūk li-abnā' al-mulūk*.<sup>139</sup>

**Muhammad Kamāl al-Dīn al-Bakrī, Abū'l-Futūḥ**

{A} [d.1196/1781–82]

Born in Jerusalem in 1143/1731, he was shaykh to the historian al-Murādī (author of the biographical work *Silk al-durar*).<sup>140</sup> Among others, he studied under **Muhammad b. Sālim al-Hifnawī** and Muhammad, a third son of Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī. He took the Khalwati *ṭarīqa* from his father **Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī**. His works include a biography of his father, *Kashf al-zunūn fī asmā' al-shurūh wa'l-mutūn*, a commentary on *al-Salāt al-Mashīshīya* and a diwan.<sup>141</sup>

**Muhammad b. Mahmūd b. 'Alī al-Dāmūnī {C} [d. after 1199/1785]**  
In full Muhammad b. Mahmūd b. 'Alī al-Dāmūnī al-Shāfi'i al-Khalwatī al-Naqshbandī al-Jalwatī, from al-Damun, Palestine: author in 1199/1785 of *Hikam*.<sup>142</sup> He entitled his commentary on the prayer *al-Durr al-thamīn li-sharḥ Dawr al-a'lā li-sīdī Muhyī ad-Dīn*.

He describes how he was asked by his close and saintly companion Husayn al-Ḥiṣnī<sup>143</sup> to elaborate for him the contents of the prayer. Having consulted and sought a guiding sign, he spent a few days in the hope of receiving divine permission to proceed, seeking this through the mediation of Ibn ‘Arabī, who might reveal the prayer’s secrets to him as its author. Once permission was received, he began. Al-Dāmūnī mentions Ibn ‘Arabī first among his teachers ‘whose insight is elixir’. Having detailed his chain of authorities, he adds that he has ‘another, more elevated, chain – for it is from me to [Ibn ‘Arabī]: it was he who gave me to drink of his pure wine, quenching my thirst in the world of similitudes, then guided me to him. It was he who brought me to live in Damascus, and gave me permission to guide elite and common folk alike. Thanks be to God for these momentous blessings, and for the greatest blessing of all: my attachment (*intisābī*) to this imam.’<sup>144</sup> His father Maḥmūd b. ‘Alī al-Dāmūnī authored a defence of al-Nābulusī, *al-Shihāb al-qabasī fī radd man radda ‘alā ‘Abd al-Ghanī*.<sup>145</sup>

## 13<sup>th</sup> century AH

### **Ibrāhīm b. Ismā‘il b. ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī**

{E} [d.1222/1807]

Ibrāhīm’s father Ismā‘il (b.1085) was the only one of ‘Abd al-Ghanī’s sons to survive him. Born in AH 1138, Ibrāhīm became an outstanding ‘ālim of his time.<sup>146</sup> A prominent member of Damascene society, he inherited his father’s teaching post at the Salimiyya mosque,<sup>147</sup> and became shaykh *qurrā’* (leading Qur’an reciter).<sup>148</sup> The confluence of several chains of transmission relating to *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* through him is noteworthy.<sup>149</sup>

### **Muhammad al-Jundī al-‘Abbāsī al-Ma‘arrī {A}** [d.1264/1848]

He served as Hanafi mufti in his place of origin, Ma‘arrat Nu‘man, Syria. Initially a follower of Shaykh Khālid al-Naqshbandī, who was responsible for spreading the Naqshbandiyya-Mujaddidiyya widely

among Arabs, Kurds and Turks during the early 19<sup>th</sup> century, it is most likely that al-Jundī did not maintain contact with his successors after Shaykh Khālid's death in 1242/1827.<sup>150</sup>

**Muhammad Amīn al-Jundī al-‘Abbāsī al-Ma‘arrī**  
{A} [d.1285/1868]

Born in Ma‘arrat Nu‘man, Syria in AH 1229, he was educated by his father **Muhammad al-Jundī**,<sup>151</sup> from whom he took the Khalwati way. In Aleppo he studied hadith under Maḥmūd Efendi al-Mar‘ashī and was a student of the mufti ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Mudarris. Returning to Ma‘arrat Nu‘man, he served there as *qādī* and then as mufti following his father's death in 1264, until 1266 when he was summoned to Damascus to serve as Arab scribe of the Turkish army in Syria. In 1277 he was appointed Hanafi mufti of Damascus, and remained in this post until his removal in 1284. Thereafter he was appointed to the Ottoman state *shūrā* (council) in the capital, and served on several important official missions. His writings (some in Arabic, others Ottoman Turkish) include a work on the excellence of Syria, and a diwan. His Ottoman Turkish commentary on the *Dawr* was written in 1280, while he was still Hanafi mufti of Damascus. A reformist *‘ālim*, he was proficient in the teachings of Ibn ‘Arabī as well as the new sciences of the era. When the Amir ‘Abd al-Qādir al-Jazā‘irī settled in Damascus, al-Jundī became one of his close associates: he also participated with him in rescuing Christians, and wrote poetry in praise of him.<sup>152</sup>

**Muhammad Tāhir Sunbul [al-Makkī] {D}**

Son of **Muhammad Sa‘īd Sunbul**, prominent Hijazi scholar who transmitted from his father and transmitted to, among others, **Yāsīn b. ‘Abdallāh al-Mīrghanī**.<sup>153</sup>

**Muhammad Yāsīn b. ‘Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm al-Mīrghanī {D}**

‘Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm al-Mīrghanī al-Makkī al-Ṭā’ifī the father (d.1207/1793), known as al-Mahjūb, was a prominent sufi and influential *‘ālim*. Born in Mecca into a sharifian family, he attached

himself to Yūsuf al-Mahdalī (who was known as *al-qutb* or the axis of his time) and became an uwaysi sufi after the latter's death, receiving learning directly from the Prophet. While stories of his *karāmāt* are plentiful, he also left a substantial number of works.<sup>154</sup> He has been counted as part of the late 18<sup>th</sup> century reformist network, of which the Haramayn was the crossroads (his students included Muḥammad Murtadā al-Zabīdī, for example). The Mīrghanī family appears to have been politically active: in 1166/1752–53, a time of political upheaval in Mecca, ‘Abdallāh had moved to Ta’if apparently as a result of his opposition to the Zaydi sharifs.<sup>155</sup>

One of ‘Abdallāh’s sons became the father of Muḥammad ‘Uthmān al-Mīrghanī (d.1852). Born a year after his grandfather ‘Abdallāh’s death, ‘Uthmān became one of the most important students of the major reformist Moroccan sufi teacher Aḥmad b. Idrīs (d.1837), and founder of the Khatmiyya (or Mīrghaniyya) order.<sup>156</sup> ‘Uthmān’s paternal uncle Muḥammad Yāsīn became his guardian upon the death of his father when ‘Uthmān was ten years old. Himself childless, Muḥammad Yāsīn took on his nephew’s education. Muḥammad Yāsīn later taught hadith to another student of Aḥmad b. Idrīs, the Yemeni al-Ḥasan Ḥāfiẓ, when he came to Mecca. He was also a teacher of Muḥammad b. ‘Alī al-Sanūsī (d.1276/1859), Aḥmad b. Idrīs’ closest student and founder of the Sanusiyya *tariqa*, when he arrived in Mecca in 1241/1826. Muḥammad Yāsīn wrote at least one work, ‘*Unwān ahl al-‘ināyā ‘alā kashf ghawāmiḍ al-nuqāya*, a gloss on al-Suyūṭī’s *Itmām al-dirāyā*.<sup>157</sup>

**Abū'l-Maḥāsin Muḥammad b. Khalīl (al-Mashīshī) al-Qāwuqjī al-Tarābulusī al-Shāmī al-Hanafī {D} [d.1305/1888]**

Possibly also known as Shams al-Dīn, he was born in 1225/1810, and was a hadith scholar, sufi and *faqīh*. He has been described as ‘*musnid bilād al-Shām*’ (‘the most important hadith transmitter of Greater Syria’) of his time, and his chains occupied a pivotal role well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century in most of Egypt, Syria and the Hijaz. He transmitted from many scholars, including Muḥammad b. ‘Alī al-Sanūsī, al-Burhān al-Bājūrī and Yāsīn b. ‘Abdallāh al-Mīrghanī (he wrote

a commentary on *al-Mu'jam al-wajīz* by 'Abdallāh al-Mīrghānī).<sup>158</sup> A prolific writer, he produced some one hundred works, including many on hadith.<sup>159</sup> His *al-Tawr al-aghlā' alā al-wird al-musammā bi'l-Dawr al-a'lā* was printed in Damascus, AH 1301.<sup>160</sup> Brocklemann also lists a commentary on *Hizb al-bahr* entitled *Khulāsat al-zahr 'alā Hizb al-bahr*.<sup>161</sup> Noteworthy, too, is his *Shawāriq al-anwār al-jalīya fī asānid al-sāda al-Shādhiliyya*, for al-Qāwuqjī was a Shadhili shaykh and founder of a sub-order of the *tariqa* which seems to have taken his name.<sup>162</sup> He died in Mecca.<sup>163</sup>

## ***Chains and authorisations***

The chains elucidated here are embedded in a vast web of interconnections among members of the *ahl al-'ilm* (community of scholars) spanning the centuries of Islamic history, a network of personal contacts forming a highway along which authority, learning and *baraka* have travelled from the past into the future while criss-crossing the lands of Islam. Individuals sought out *ijāzas* through personal contact with shaykhs who had themselves acquired *ijāzas* through personal contact: the *ijāza* was thus in part 'an emblem of a bond to a shaykh'.<sup>164</sup> While it served the forging of connections to powerful men of the learned elite (those older and more knowledgeable), it also made possible the appropriation of some of their authority, and that of others in the associated chains of transmission. Finally, it acted as a vehicle for the acquisition and transmission of *baraka*, of which *'ilm* or learning was one important form. The conferring of an *ijāza* thus admitted an individual to a particular scholarly and spiritual genealogy, and this was just as important as the precise identity and content of the work(s) transmitted (if indeed not more important in some circumstances). In general terms, the *mujīz* (granter of an authorisation) was the key to insertion into chains of transmission of *'ilm* so highly valued that the resulting pedigrees rivalled blood-lines in importance.<sup>165</sup> This importance is reflected in the careful attention given to recording

and incorporating chains of transmission of texts, as in the case of the *Dawr*.

Turning to the plausibility of individual links within our chains and the *ijāzas* that underpin them, those links identified appear generally compatible with the chronology, known associations (especially relations with shaykhs and teachers) and geographical movements of the figures in question. Of particular interest are nine links underpinned by *ijāzas* conferred on young children who typically had not yet reached the age of reason.<sup>166</sup> In some cases, as set out above, we have reports of these children receiving *ijāzas* from the authorities in question in the company of their fathers (and in one case, of the father soliciting *ijāzas* specifically for them, another common practice).<sup>167</sup> Perhaps a ‘child *ijāza*’ stands up more successfully to scrutiny when the text concerned is a small prayer which children, accustomed to memorising Qur’ān from an early age, could readily have committed to heart at the instigation of fathers eager to place them under its protection, and to acquire for them the potential benefits associated with the accompanying *ijāza* and chain.<sup>168</sup>

Insertion of an individual into one of our chains through an *ijāza* conferred on them the *baraka* of the line of transmission, intensifying the *baraka* of the prayer itself. It also brought them into ultimate contact with the prayer’s author. It was not just a case of acquiring, committing to memory and inscribing on the heart the prayer text (itself undoubtedly *baraka* bearing and encompassing the ‘perfect and complete’ Word, as we shall see below), something which could be done from a written copy. Initiation into the prayer was thus as much a case of participating in the spiritual lineage anchored in its saintly author and transmitted through a living shaykh.<sup>169</sup> Moreover, it is likely that even into the modern period prayers like the *Dawr* were mainly experienced as oral performances rather than written texts, further underlining the importance of personal contact.

Regarding certain specifics of our chains, we might ask whether any of our figures appear in chains of transmission associated with other works by Ibn ‘Arabī. Yahya lists a number of such chains which can be compared with the six examined here.<sup>170</sup> {E} from Ibn ‘Arabī

through to al-Suyūṭī is repeated in four chains, viz. 2a (attached to RG 13a, *Akhbār mashāyikh al-Maghrib*; RG 30, *'Anqā' mughrīb*; RG 38, *al-Arba'ūn ḥadīth*; RG 134, *al-Fatḥ al-Ḥāfiẓ*; RG 135, *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya*; RG 150, *Fuṣūṣ al-ḥikam*; RG 336, *al-Kashf al-kullī* and RG 725, *al-Tafsīr*) and 6a, 6e and 6f (all three attached to RG 135, *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya*).<sup>171</sup> In like fashion, {F} from Ibn 'Arabī through to al-Qushāshī is repeated in chain 6d attached to *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya* (with the link between Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī and al-Jabartī al-Zabīdī missing, viz., Abū'l-Fatḥ Muḥammad b. al-Qaymānī al-Marā'i) and from Ibn 'Arabī through to al-Sha'rānī in chain 6c attached to *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya* with the same omission. The missing chain of authorities linking al-Qushāshī back to Ibn 'Arabī in {B} and {C} as elaborated in {F} is thus mostly corroborated by Yahya's 6d i.<sup>172</sup> Chains 6a, b, c, d, e and f (all attached to *al-Futūḥāt al-Makkīya*) all culminate in the grandson of 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī, Ibrāhīm b. Ismā'il (see {E}). Finally, several well-known links appearing in our chains reappear in those listed in Yahya: these include Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ({A}; Yahya's 6b and 6d ii) and Ibn Hajar al-'Asqalānī ~ Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī ({A}; Yahya's 6d).

Referred to briefly above, al-Qushāshī's chain of transmission from Ibn 'Arabī stands out for the important place it occupies on our chain map, for his status, and for his association with the prayer in a further copy, where its attribution to Ibn 'Arabī and a description of its properties are given on his authority.<sup>173</sup> Al-Tāfilātī {B} and al-Dāmūnī {C} both refer to this chain without elaboration using the phrase *bi-sanadihi al-muttaṣil ilā [Ibn 'Arabī]* ('through his chain of transmission going back to [Ibn 'Arabī]'), implying perhaps that it was very well known at the time.<sup>174</sup> (It is noteworthy that the *silsila* of the *khirqa akbarīya* as given by al-Murtadā al-Zabīdī also connects al-Qushāshī to Ibn 'Arabī without elaboration).<sup>175</sup> {F} provides an indication of one chain from Ibn 'Arabī to al-Qushāshī, while {D} provides an alternative through Zayn al-'Ābidīn al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī.<sup>176</sup>

More than five generations after Ibn 'Arabī's death, key geographical foci in the routes of the prayer mapped through the chains are the Hijaz (Mecca and Medina); Syria (Damascus); Egypt (Cairo);

and Palestine (Jerusalem). Two 17<sup>th</sup>–18<sup>th</sup> century figures who served as a nexus between different geographical centres through their travels are Muḥammad al-Budayrī al-Dimyāṭī {B} and Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī {A/B/C}.<sup>177</sup> Al-Budayrī connected the influential Hijazi centre<sup>178</sup> with Cairo (where al-Hifnāwī studied under him), and with Jerusalem (where Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī studied under him). Al-Bakrī, too, connected Damascus and Cairo (as well as Jerusalem), but without the direct Hijazi link:<sup>179</sup> born in 1688 CE, al-Bakrī's link to Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī (d.1689 CE) in {C} should most likely be ruled out in favour of an omission, probably of the latter's son Ilyās, with whom al-Bakrī studied in Damascus. It is noteworthy that al-Tāfilātī apparently first acquired the prayer from al-Hifnāwī during his early sojourn in Cairo, making it possible for him to transmit it during his extensive travels thereafter. Such figures often formed part of very extensive scholar networks, through which the prayer may well have been transmitted into more distant regions of the Islamic world.<sup>180</sup>

A strong Naqshbandi or Khalwati association is evident among the figures in our chains from the 17<sup>th</sup> century,<sup>181</sup> but for many of them multiple *tariqa* affiliations were the norm, especially prior to the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. The prayer was thus used alongside liturgical and devotional prescriptions associated with particular *tariqa* affiliations, whether multiple or single. Prayers attributed to the eponymous founders of *tariqas* have found a natural constituency among those affiliated to these *tariqas*, where they have also been routinely recited in collective rituals. Indeed the emergence of an independent *tariqa* from an existing one has often been accompanied by the composition of new *ahzāb* (pl. of *hizb*).<sup>182</sup> Although not associated exclusively with any particular *tariqa*, the saintly stature of the *Dawr*'s author appears to have secured its circulation and use within many different *tariqas*.

## *Windows onto Islamic culture and thought*

How can the chains discussed here, which encompass several major figures of Islamic scholarship and *tasawwuf*, illuminate trends in historical Islamic culture and thought? Alongside those who may be described as non-reformist (and who appear to have been uncompromising in their defence of sufi culture, including its more controversial elements), it is noteworthy that these figures also feature ulama of reformist orientation, those critical of aspects of the prevailing religious-cultural milieu and the existing order. Some sought to contain sufi ‘excesses’ by reasserting the interdependence of spheres of *tasawwuf* and shari‘a, and addressed other aspects of the dominant culture by emphasising the primacy of the Qur‘an and Sunna as the ultimate framework for religious understanding and the source of shari‘a. Such ulama often expressed appreciation for the reformist legacy of Ibn Taymīya (d.1328), and their positions evince salafi tendencies, whether in matters of *kalām* or *fiqh*, attitudes towards *madhhab* affiliation, or the emphasis of hadith scholarship as a means to reassert scriptural primacy, for example. Focusing on such figures in the chains serves to highlight the complex, overlapping identities of historical Islamic culture, which could contemplate a profound commitment to sufism (including the embrace of *wahdat al-wujūd*) alongside a *salafi-inspired* reformist outlook (the latter dimension being at times underreported in the context of Ibn ‘Arabī studies). While its content presents no specific doctrinal problem, the use and transmission of the prayer by such figures nonetheless furnishes evidence of their conviction of its author’s importance (and saintly status), underlining an inclusive commitment to his legacy upheld in tandem with salafi tendencies.

In the 9<sup>th</sup>/15<sup>th</sup> century, Ibn Ḥajar al-‘Asqalānī’s association with the prayer is noteworthy in the light of his ambivalence towards Ibn ‘Arabī, and his favourable view of Ibn Taymīya.<sup>183</sup> His reservations concerning the prayer’s author, such as they were, did not invalidate for him the *baraka* that flowed from use of it, received through a chain

directly from its author. In the 10<sup>th</sup>/16<sup>th</sup> century 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Sha'rānī's association with the prayer is noteworthy when viewed not in terms of his capacity as an apologist for Ibn 'Arabī, but as the first in a long line of late reformist or salafi-oriented sufi ulama, followed in the 11<sup>th</sup>–12<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup>–18<sup>th</sup> centuries by the highly influential al-Qushāshī (heir to al-Sha'rānī's legacy) and especially his student Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī, and the latter's students of the next generation. As in al-Kūrānī's case, a number of these later sufi-salafi ulama re-interpreted *wahdat al-wujūd*, in its capacity as the most controversial aspect of sufi doctrine, to make it conform to Islamic orthodoxy. At the same time, they evinced a rising interest in Ibn Taymīya's intellectual legacy (following its virtual eclipse by the mid-14<sup>th</sup> century with the rise to dominance of *taṣawwuf* allied with Ash'ari theology),<sup>184</sup> and thus perhaps contributed to a re-emergence or revival of the salafi school from the late 17<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>185</sup> In the 13<sup>th</sup>/19<sup>th</sup> century, the two al-Jundīs, father and son, can finally be mentioned. The former was a follower of the shari'a-minded reformist Naqshbandi Shaykh Khālid, who had called for returning to the Qur'an and Sunna, yet read the works of Ibn 'Arabī and felt a spiritual affinity with him.<sup>186</sup> Muḥammad Amīn al-Jundī the son was a reformist *'ālim* in his own right and also a close associate of the Amir 'Abd al-Qādir (whose own reformist tendencies and shari'a-minded, scripturalist sufism combined with a devotion to Ibn 'Arabī have been widely noted, and whose ulama followers launched the Salafi reform movement in Syria).<sup>187</sup>

The blending of sufi and salafi thought is thus illustrated by several of the figures associated with the prayer, both in pre-modern and modern periods. Within this blend, which itself became increasingly significant for later reformists or 'revivalists', it was salafism that came to prominence under the conditions and pressures of modernity.<sup>188</sup> Were it possible to map the continuation of the chains discussed here across the 20<sup>th</sup> century, it would be of interest to ascertain the orientations of new links in terms of this framework, and in particular to discover whether any who avail themselves of the prayer's *baraka* can be counted as contemporary salafis, seeking

inspiration in Ibn Taymīya's legacy.<sup>189</sup> A defining aspect in the self-appropriation of the 'salafi' banner in the modern world has of course been a powerful anti-sufism, in which Ibn 'Arabī's legacy looms large. This is not the whole story, however. Through the inclusive tendencies of some of the most eminent historical figures of '*ilm*' and *taṣawwuf* associated with it, this small prayer of Ibn 'Arabī points up with striking clarity the anomalous character of the uncompromising salafi–sufi dichotomy perpetuated in some contemporary Muslim circles.

## Notes

1. The Turkish collections offer what is arguably the most important manuscript base for the works of Ibn 'Arabī in general. We have supplemented the specific Suleymaniye collection, the largest by far, with copies from the following Turkish libraries: University of Istanbul Library Collection, Ulu Cami (Bursa), Genel (Inebey, Bursa), Beyazid (Istanbul), Mevlana Museum (Konya), Ankara Milli. Relating to the Suleymaniye collection, the following errors in Osman Yahya, *Histoire et classification de l'oeuvre d'Ibn 'Arabī* (Damascus, 1964), 1, p.294 (RG 244) can be pointed out. Düğümlü Baba 4146 and 4137 and Esad Efendi 4036 are unrecognisable numbers; Düğümlü Baba 194, Haci Mahmud Efendi 461 and Esad Efendi 1330 are irrelevant. Şehid Ali Paşa 2796 is a fragment of the *Awrād* that sometimes appears described as *Istighātha* but here is described as *Hizb al-Shaykh al-Akbar*. Note also that Ulu Cami 954 (Bursa) is irrelevant.

2. All of the copies surveyed here are thus relatively late. It may well be that earlier copies can be uncovered: Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, p.294 lists those in Damascus, Cairo, Rabat, Paris and Berlin not examined in this study and apparently undated.

3. For details of four of these which have chains of transmission attached and a fifth without, see Appendix. The remaining two, both in Ottoman Turkish, are as follows: (i) 'Alī al-Waṣfi b. Ḥusayn al-Ḥusaynī (Haci Mahmud Efendi 4217, detailed commentary on individual words and phrases fols. 1a–94a; the text of the prayer is repeated with further comments verse by verse fols. 99b–110a), dated AH 1261. (ii) Anonymous (Haci Reşid Bey 104), undated, 20 fols. For additional copies of some of the commentaries referred to here and further commentaries on the prayer held in collections outside of Turkey, see Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, pp. 294–295.

It has been suggested that the first sustained systematic commentary on a sufi prayer is that composed by Da'ūd Ibn Bākhilā (d.733/1332) on al-Shādhili's *Hizb al-bahr*. See Richard J. A. McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood in Medieval Egypt: The Wafā' Sufi Order and the Legacy of Ibn 'Arabī* (Albany, NY, 2004), pp. 34–35.

4. Other examples include Haci Mahmud Efendi 4141 (dated AH 1275), Yazma Bağışlar 2180 (undated and followed by a *wird* attributed to Abū Bakr b. 'Abdallāh al-'Aydarūs and an untitled anonymous supplication), A 5705 [University of Istanbul Library] (dated 1793 CE and followed by a prayer by Abū'l-Hasan al-Shādhilī and a *salawāt* attributed to Ibn 'Arabī: see below), A 4344 [University of Istanbul Library] (dated AH 1318, each line surrounded by a gold-leaf border, with only eight lines per page) and Nafiz Paşa 702, on which see note 6 below.

5. For example, I. Note that Ankara Milli 489 binds together the *Dawr* (as part of an undated hand) with works by Ibn 'Arabī (e.g. *R. al-Alif*, *Mashāhid al-asrār*, *K. al-Bā'*) in several hands.

6. Examples include G, K (*Salawāt kubrā*), M, Şazeli 106 (*Istighātha*, *Awrād*, *Salawāt kubrā*), Esad Efendi 1330 (*Salāt sharīfa*), A 5705 [University of Istanbul

## *A Prayer across Time*

Library] (*Şalawāt sharīfa*), Nafiz Paşa 702 (an undated compilation of the *Awrād* and the *Dawr*), Genel 43 (*Awrād* dated AH 1179, copy made in Damascus) and Arif-Murad 58 (printed, undated, encompassing the *Awrād*). Şazeli 106 encompasses the date AH 1139. Esad Efendi 1330 is dated from AH 1194 to 1219.

7. For example, M. Note that Esad Efendi 1330 includes prayers by al-Nawawī, al-Shādhilī and Ibn Mashīsh. Esad Efendi 267 (undated) encompasses a treatise on the names of the Prophet and one on the names of his Companions who were at Badr, plus a commentary on a prayer by al-Shādhilī. Şazeli 106 encompasses prayers by al-Shādhilī, al-Nawawī, Najm al-Dīn Kubrā, al-Shāfi‘ī, ‘Abd al-Qādir al-Jilānī, Ma‘rūf Karkhī, Imām ‘Alī and supplications of the prophets. L encompasses among others the protective prayer of Abū Madyan Shu‘ayb. Genel 43 has *Hizb al-naṣr* by al-Shādhilī and others; Arif-Murad adds *Hizb al-bahr* of al-Shādhilī, *al-Şalawāt al-munjīya* and other short prayers.

8. Şazeli 157 (undated), for example, includes prayers and prayer-commentaries, poems and works by Isma‘il Hakkī Bursevī (including a commentary on the prayer of Ibn Mashīsh), Sari ‘Abdullah Efendi (including *Maslak al-‘ushshāq*) and Nawa‘i Efendi (parts of a commentary on the *Fuṣūṣ al-ḥikam*).

9. Examples are J, F, and Haci Mahmud Efendi 6287 (possibly dated AH 1252), the latter by Muḥammad ‘Abd al-Jalil al-Mawṣilī al-Jili. See also Beyazid 7880 (undated), Esad Efendi 3674 (possibly dated AH 1203 or before).

10. The copying of texts was often done out of a desire for benefit or *baraka*, out of love for the author, or as a means whereby the copyist endeavoured to bring themselves into the living or dead author’s presence. For examples relating to devotees of Ibn ‘Arabī who copied his works after his death, see Michael Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice in Medieval Damascus, 1190–1350* (Cambridge, 1994), p. 144. Some believed that copying had a talismanic power bringing spiritual benefit: Chamberlain cites the example of Ibn al-Jawzī, who requested that after his death all the pens with which he had copied hadith should be gathered and heated in water, which was to be used to wash his corpse. Comparing *‘ilm* with prayer, some writers urged copyists to carry out their work only when in a state of ritual ablution. See *ibid*. p. 136.

11. On the general notion of *sanad*, literally a support or stay, applied to the chain of authorities that validates transmitted knowledge, see ‘Sanad’, EI<sup>2</sup>, Supplement 9–10, p. 702 (for the related term *isnād* [pl. *asānīd*] applied in the context of hadith transmission, see ‘Isnad’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 4, p. 207). In setting out their chains of transmission, some of our sources explicitly use the term *sanad*. Within the chains, some use the verbs *akhadha ‘an* and *rawā ‘an* (to take/transmit from) and others *ajāza* (to grant permission, reflecting the fact that an *ijāza* underpins each link in a chain).

12. A seventh chain attached to the prayer (and the *Awrād*) is recorded in Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, p. 540 (no. 1, attached to RG 16a) and discussed in Ibn ‘Arabī, *The Seven Days of the Heart*, pp. 174–175. While we do not discuss this chain here we would point to the fact that the transmitter from Ibn ‘Arabī died in AH 727: this suggests a possible ‘child *ijāza*’ (on which see below). G, apparently its original source, has been the

basis of a number of printings (Haci Mahmud Efendi 4179, Düğümlü Baba 490 and 489, for example).

13. Biographical notes provided here vary in length depending on how well known a figure is, the availability of information and the accessibility of sources: detail is provided when this is of interest or relevance to our focus and/or is not readily accessible to the non-Arabist.

14. For a fascinating glimpse of the cultural and social context within which the significance and operation of the *ijāza* can be properly understood (as played out in late 12<sup>th</sup> to mid-14<sup>th</sup> century CE Damascus), see Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice*, ch. 4. The author points to the prestige attached to scholarly pedigrees in the form of chains of transmission, and the concern of the learned elite to emphasise them as an integral part of their strategies of social survival, advanced through cultural practices associated with knowledge. The same emphasis is reflected in the production of the *mashyakha* or *mu'jam* literature, a genre listing the shaykhs an individual had studied with or heard hadith from.

Of our chains, {A} and {E} are associated with an *ijāza* in which the transmitter grants permission to a specific individual to read the prayer, thus perpetuating the chain. *Ijāzas* addressed to a specific individual arise also in Haci Mahmud Efendi 4141 (fol. 9a, dated AH 1275) and in Esad Efendi 1442 (fol. 52a, undated). In the latter case it encompasses the *Awrād* as well as the *Dawr* and is granted to Muḥammad Rafī' Efendi by Muḥammad 'Umar b. 'Abd al-Jalīl al-Baghdādī, who describes himself as *khādim ni'āl al-sāda al-Qādirīya*, and has added the *Dawr* and *ijāza* at the end of this copy of *K. al-Rashahāt al-anwariyya fī sharḥ al-awrād al-akbarīya*: on the margin of the *Awrād*, the latter is by Ḥasan al-Kurdī. According to Carl Brockelmann, *Geschichte der arabischen litteratur* (Leiden, 1943–49) [hereafter 'GAL'], II, pp. 453, 473, Ḥasan b. Mūsā al-Kurdī al-Qādirī al-Bānī al-'Alawānī al-Jilānī al-Kūrānī al-Naqshbandī (d.1148/1735) also wrote *Risāla fī qawl al-Shaykh al-Akbar wa qawl al-Jilī* and *Risāla fī anna 'ilm Allāh muhīt bi-nafsihi am lā*. Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, p.289 records him as author of a commentary on Ibn 'Arabī's *K. al-Hikam* (RG 233).

15. See Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-Maqqarī, *Nafḥ al-ṭīb min ghuṣn al-Andalus al-raṭīb*, ed. Ihsan Abbas (Beirut, 1968), II, p. 170. For further biographical references, his inclusion in *samī'a*'s and a discussion of the possible identity of his mother (Khātūn Maryam bint Muḥammad, known as Umm al-Jawbān: Sa'd al-Dīn was apparently also known as al-Jawbān and 'Alā' al-Dīn), see Claude Addas, *Quest for the Red Sulphur: The Life of Ibn 'Arabī* (Cambridge, 1993), pp. 265 n.118, 86–87, 228; Stephen Hirtenstein, *The Unlimited Mercifier* (Oxford, 1999), pp. 261–62 n.30; also p. 182.

16. See Aḥmad b. 'Abd al-Rahīm b. al-Ḥusayn Ibn al-'Irāqī, *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar fī khabar man 'abar*, ed. Salih al-Mahdi 'Abbas (Beirut, 1989), 2, p. 527. On him see also 'Abd al-Hayy b. 'Abd al-Kabir al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris wa'l-athbāt wa mu'jam al-ma'ājim wa'l-mashyakħāt wa'l-musalsalāt*, ed. Ihsan 'Abbas (Beirut, 1982–86), p. 431; Shams al-Dīn al-Dhahabī, *Dhayl ta'rīkh al-Islām*, ed. Mazin b. Salim al-Bawazir (Riyadh, 1998), p. 202.

The Maqām Ibrāhīm is the (site of) the miraculous stone on which Ibrāhīm is

## *A Prayer across Time*

believed to have stood while building the Ka'ba, and which bears his footprints. Through the revelation of Q 2: 125, the Prophet established the site as a place of prayer (Ibrāhīm and Ismā'īl had reportedly prayed there when they had completed their work of building). In early Islam, the stone was encased in a wooden box and raised on a platform, usually locked inside the Ka'ba. Today it stands in a glass encasement about twenty cubits from the Ka'ba, and pilgrims perform two prayer cycles as close as possible behind it. See 'Maqam Ibrahim', EI<sup>2</sup>, 6, pp. 104–107.

17. On the family see Muhammad b. Faḍlallāh (Amīn) al-Muhibbī, *Khulāṣat al-athar fī a'yān al-qarn al-ḥādī 'ashar* (Cairo, 1284), 2, pp. 461–462.

18. See Ahmad Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina fī a'yān al-mi'a al-thāmina*, ed. Muhammad Sayyid Jadd al-Haqq (Cairo, 1966), 1, p. 56.

19. At times alongside his brother, al-Ṣafī al-Ṭabarī: for these examples, see Ibn al-'Irāqī, *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar*, index. See also al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 1, p. 56.

It may appear that Raḍī al-Dīn was born too late to have transmitted directly from Ibn 'Arabī (who died when he was four years old), but the possibility of such a link in the form of a 'child *ijāza*' (perhaps through the agency of his father or another male relative) cannot be ruled out: on such *ijāzās* see below.

We must mention the possibility that instead of the figure identified here, Raḍī al-Dīn al-Ṭabarī might be the Shafi'i mufti and member of the same family Ahmad b. 'Abdallāh al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī (d.694) listed by Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, p.133 as a defender of Ibn 'Arabī. There is no evidence that the latter was known as Raḍī al-Dīn/ al-Raḍī, however. Other members of the important al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī family appear later in chain {D}.

It is noteworthy that Ibn 'Arabī had encountered the previous imam of the Maqām Ibrāhīm during a visit to Mecca in AH 598, in the person of the father of Niẓām, Shaykh Abū Shujā' Zāhir b. Rustam al-İsfahānī (d.609/1212), from whom he received an *ijāza* for Tirmidhi's collection of hadith. See Addas, *Quest for the Red Sulphur*, pp.209–210; Ibn al-'Arabī, *The Tarjumān al-Ashwāq*, ed. Reynold A. Nicholson (London, 1978), p. 3.

20. See 'Ibn 'Asakir', EI<sup>2</sup>, 3, pp. 713–715. Ibn 'Arabī himself listed another figure called al-Qāsim Ibn 'Asākir among his own hadith instructors, who died in 600/1203. See Alexander Knyshe, *Ibn 'Arabī in the Later Islamic Tradition: The Making of a Polemical Image in Medieval Islam* (Albany, NY, 1999), p. 334 n. 118.

21. Yahya, *Histoire*, RG 484. See A3320 [University of Istanbul Library], fol. 17a. Note that this *ijāza* including Ibn 'Asākir is not recorded in *Histoire*, 2, p.393. The same work arises in Halet Efendi 245, where it appears under a different title, *R. al-Hurūf bi'l-manzūmāt*: fol. 260b records him transmitting the work through an *ijāza* from Ibn 'Arabī, and fol. 271a records him receiving an *ijāza* for it from Ibn 'Arabī and from his son 'Imād al-Dīn.

22. See Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, p. 540, chain 6b.

23. See Esad Efendi 1413, frontispiece. The author thanks Stephen Hirtenstein for this and manuscript information above relating to Ibn 'Asākir.

24. See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 221: see also p. 581.
25. On him see EI<sup>2</sup>, 2, p. 292; Georges Vajda, ed., *Le Dictionnaire des autorités de 'Abd al-Mu'min al-Dimyati* (Paris, 1962). For a list of his writings, see Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p. 88; Sup. II, p. 79.
26. See Vajda, ed., *Le Dictionnaire des autorités*, p. 12.
27. Ibid., p. 123. He does not appear in the index of *samā'*s, however.
28. See Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, p. 540, chains 6c and d.
29. See Addas, *Quest for the Red Sulphur*, p. 320.
30. Such as Ibn 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Maqdisī: see al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 645; also pp. 638, 997.
31. For examples of his students, teaching and transmissions, see al-Dhahabī, *Dhayl tā'rīkh al-Islām*, pp. 152, 409, 455, 369; al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 3, p. 163.
32. The full name given here follows that in Ibn al-'Irāqī, *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar*, 2, p. 492: the author also spells the name al-Ḥarrāwī, while all other sources do not double the r (we follow this majority position here). 'Abd al-Ḥayy Ibn al-'Imād, *Shadharāt al-dhahab fī akhbār man dhahab* (Cairo, 1351), 6, p. 272 gives as his full name Nāṣir al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Yūsuf b. 'Alī b. Idrīs al-Ḥarāwī [al-Ṭabardār]. Al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 4, p. 216 gives it as Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Yūsuf b. Idrīs al-Dimyāṭī al-Ḥarāwī [Nāṣir al-Dīn al-Ṭabardār]. None of these refer to him as 'Abū Ṭalḥā' or as 'al-Zāhid'. Al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 319 mentions 'Abū Ṭalḥā al-Ḥarāwī al-Zāhid' and p. 549 Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Yūsuf al-Ḥarāwī (Nāṣir al-Dīn), evidently the same person. Note that the name is spelled differently in all three appearances in chains in Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, pp. 540–541 (as Ṭalḥā al-Ḥarrāwī, Abū Ṭalḥā al-Kharrāwī, and Abū Ṭalḥā al-Harrāwī).
33. For the former see Ibn al-'Irāqī, *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar*, 2, p. 492 and Ibn al-'Imād, *Shadharāt al-dhahab*, 6, p. 272. For the latter see al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 4, p. 216.
34. See Ibn al-'Irāqī, *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar*, 2, pp. 492–493; Ibn al-'Imād, *Shadharāt al-dhahab*, 6, p. 272.
35. See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 319 and 549. This gives, respectively, Abū Ṭalḥā al-Ḥarāwī al-Zāhid and Muḥammad b. 'Alī b. Yūsuf al-Ḥarāwī transmitting (p. 319 Ibn 'Arabi's works specifically) from Sharaf al-Dīn al-Dimyāṭī, and to Muḥammad b. Muqbil al-Halabi.
36. Al-'Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 1, p. 11 gives his full name as Ibrāhīm b. Aḥmad b. 'Abd al-Wāḥid b. 'Abd al-Mu'min b. Sa'īd b. Kāmil b. 'Alwān al-Tanūkhī.
37. In each case al-'Asqalānī describes his contribution through the expression *takhrīj*. In relation to works of hadith this typically means 'to quote, publish or give the *isnād*' of a hadith. (It may also indicate 'bringing out' the implications of hadith for the rules of *fīqh*, encompassing an explanation of use and shortness of associated chains of transmission, and making for easy identification of hadith relevant to specific subjects.) See Roy Mottahedeh, Review of Richard W. Bulliet, *The Patricians of Nishapur* (Cambridge, MA, 1972), *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 95: 3 (1975), p. 492.

## A Prayer across Time

38. See further al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 220–222, 1014, index; al-‘Asqalānī, *al-Durar al-kāmina*, 1, pp. 11–12.

39. On him see Knysh, *Ibn ‘Arabī*, pp. 226, 237; idem, ‘Ibn ‘Arabī in the Yemen: His Admirers and Detractors’, *JMIAS* XI (1992), pp. 44 ff; for detailed sources discussing his biography and work, p. 59 n. 35.

40. See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 553, 110–111. The name al-Murshidī may refer to one of his ancestors or Munyat Rashid, an Egyptian village. Note the appearance of al-Murshidī in a chain relating to the *Hizb* of al-Nawawī: p. 1144.

41. On him see EI<sup>2</sup>, 3, pp. 776–778.

42. Knysh, *Ibn ‘Arabī*, pp. 26, 135.

43. Ibid., pp. 128–129; see also chs. 5, 8; idem, Ibn ‘Arabī in the Later Islamic Tradition, in S. Hirtenstein and M. Tiernan, eds., *Muhyīddin Ibn ‘Arabī: A Commemorative Volume* (Shaftesbury, 1993), pp. 308, 313. Similarly, Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, pp. 130, 134 includes Ibn Ḥajar both among the mufti defenders *and* opponents of Ibn ‘Arabī.

44. See Basheer M. Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform in Pre-Modern Islamic Culture: In Search of Ibrahim al-Kurani’, *Die Welt des Islams* 42: 3 (2002), p. 329. Cf. idem, ‘Abu al-Thana’ al-Alusi: An ‘Alim, Ottoman Mufti, and Exegetist of the Qur’an’, *IJMES* 34 (2002), p. 466.

By the term salafi we refer here to a view of Islam shaped by the defining principles of the legacy of Ahmad Ibn Taymīya (d.1328), whose vision of Islam represented an attempt to restore the pristine faith as understood and practised by the *salaf al-ṣālih* or righteous forefathers of the Islamic community. These principles served to reinstate the ultimate authority of the original Islamic texts against the accumulated Islamic tradition, to protect *tawḥīd*, uphold the absence of contradiction between revelation and reason, and establish the unity of the community. Ibn Taymīya’s call to return to a direct understanding of the Qur’an and hadith was in opposition to the invocation of Greek philosophical concepts/tools by Ash‘ari and Mu’tazili theological schools (which threatened to undermine the proper relationship of reason to revelation). It was also set against unreserved following of the opinions of the *madhāhib* (legal school) founders through *taqlīd*. He rejected sectarian and *madhhab*-based divisions and denounced the excesses of popular *taṣawwuf* and the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd* for its threatened undermining of *tawḥīd* and divine transcendence. Given its reformist thrust, this legacy was eventually to become a major source of inspiration for those Sunni ulama who sought to challenge the dominant culture of Ash‘arism and to reform aspects of sufi belief and practice. For a concise introduction to Ibn Taymīya’s thought and legacy, see Itzchak Weismann, *Taste of Modernity: Sufism, Salafiyya and Arabism in Late Ottoman Damascus* (Leiden, 2001), pp. 263–268. See further Henri Laoust, *Essai sur les doctrines sociales et politiques de Taki al-Din Ahmad b. Taimiya* (Cairo, 1939).

45. Al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 319, 554.

46. Ibid., pp. 617, 554.

47. On Hanbali *fuqīh* al-Fakhr Ibn al-Bukhārī (Abū'l-Hasan 'Alī b. Ahmad b.

## *Notes to Chapter 2*

'Abd al-Wāḥid al-Maqdisī, AH 596–690), see *ibid.*, pp. 633–634. On his importance as a hadith transmitter by virtue of his 'high' chain, see pp. 588, 947, 1013.

48. See for example *ibid.*, p. 991.
49. *Ibid.*, p. 549. For further accounts of Muḥammad b. Muqbil transmitting to al-Suyūṭī, see pp. 627, 634.
50. On the father see *ibid.*, p. 270.
51. *Ibid.*, p. 910 ff.
52. *Ibid.*, pp. 617, 911.
53. *Ibid.*, pp. 110–111, 669.
54. *Ibid.*, p. 669; *al-Taysīr bi-tarājīm al-Tabarīyīn* is also known as *al-Tabyīn fī tarājīm al-Tabarīyīn*; see al-Muhibbī, *Khulāṣat al-athar*, 2, p. 457.
55. On him see EI<sup>2</sup>, 9, pp. 913–916; for details concerning his contribution to the late 9<sup>th</sup>-century AH debate concerning Ibn 'Arabī's teachings see Knysh, *Ibn 'Arabī*, pp. 79–81, 119–120, 213, 223. Yahya, *Histoire*, 1, p. 134 lists him among the defenders of Ibn 'Arabī. See also Knysh, *Ibn 'Arabī* in the Later Islamic Tradition, pp. 312, 316–317.
56. Al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 1014.
57. See also *ibid.* p. 853.
58. *Ibid.*, pp. 755–756.
59. See *ibid.*, pp. 619, 755.
60. *Ibid.*, pp. 755–756, 677, 684.
61. See *ibid.* pp. 756, 1125, 853, also 958–959.
62. See Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā'ira bi-a'yān al-mi'a al-'āshira*, ed. Jibrail S. Jabbur (Harissa, Lebanon, 1959), 1, pp. 197–198.
63. See Michael Winter, *Society and Religion in Early Ottoman Egypt: Studies in the Writings of 'Abd al-Wahhab al-Shā'rani* (New Brunswick, NJ, 1982), pp. 54–55; EI<sup>2</sup>, 11, p. 406. For autobiographical accounts transmitted from Zakariyā al-Anṣārī to al-Shā'rānī and other accounts related by al-Shā'rānī concerning him, see for example al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā'ira*, 1, pp. 196–198, 200–201. His early reputation for a love of the sufis, for attending their *dhikr* sessions and studying their works, had led his peers to suggest that he would be 'no use' as a *faqīh*: when he went on to excel in the exoteric sciences, some of them became jealous. See *ibid.*, pp. 198, 200.
64. See al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā'ira*, 1, p. 202.
65. See *ibid.*, pp. 203–204 (as al-Ghazzī puts it, 'He understood through *dhawq* [spiritual 'taste'] the words of the folk, and would explain what the people of the way said in the most perfect way, providing excellent answers concerning this if part of it appeared ambiguous to people.');
66. See al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā'ira*, 1, p. 199.
67. *Ibid.*, p. 202.
68. Al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 319.

69. Also spelled Sha'rawī: see Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p. 441.
70. See for example Knysh, Ibn 'Arabī in the Later Islamic Tradition, p. 311; Winter, *Society and Religion*, pp. 165–172. The ‘deliberate interpolation’ hypothesis was a historical stratagem used in Islamic culture to deal with difficulties presented by certain texts from the perspective of ‘orthodoxy’. It was used to exonerate Ibn 'Arabī, for example, by casting doubt on the attribution of the *Fuṣūṣ al-ḥikam* to him in its extant form, on the grounds that specific problematic statements had been inserted into the text.
71. Winter, *Society and Religion*, p. 55.
72. See EI<sup>2</sup>, 9, p. 316. On him see further Winter, *Society and Religion*.
73. See for example David Commins, *Islamic Reform: Politics and Social Change in Late Ottoman Syria* (New York and Oxford, 1990), p. 50; for his attitude towards the *madhāhib* and *madhab* affiliation see Winter, *Society and Religion*, pp. 224, 236–241.
74. See Nafi, ‘Abu al-Thana’ al-Alusi’, p. 489 n. 7.
75. See Winter, *Society and Religion*, p. 57; al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā’ira*, 1, pp. 97–98.
76. Winter, *Society and Religion*, pp. 99, 139–140. This was the only one of his many shaykhs to give him such authorisation. Al-Shā'rānī expressly referred to al-Shinnāwī as al-Ahmadī. Several of his other shaykhs were also Ahmadīs, associated with the Ahmadiyya, ‘the order of Ahmad al-Badawī’: ibid., p. 98. More commonly known as the Badawiyya, this is characterised by a popular cult centred on al-Badawī, his *mawlid* and his tomb in Tanta, Egypt. For al-Shā'rānī’s accounts of al-Shinnāwī conversing with al-Badawī at the latter’s tomb see al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā’ira*, 1, p. 98.
77. Winter, *Society and Religion*, pp. 99, 138.
78. This was Abū'l-Fatḥ Muḥammad al-Iskandarī al-Mazzī. The account here draws on al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā’ira*, 3, pp. 3–10.
79. See Barbara Rosenow von Schlegell, *Sufism in the Ottoman Arab World: Shaykh 'Abd al-Ghani al-Nabulusi (d.1143/1731)*, PhD thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1997, p. 29.
80. See Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p. 514.
81. See al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 1, p. 244; Martin van Bruinessen, ‘Origins and Development of the Sufi Orders (*tarekat*) in Southeast Asia’, *Studia Islamika* (Jakarta) 1: 1 (1994); idem, ‘Shari'a Court, Tarekat and Pesantren: Religious Institutions in the Sultanate of Banten’, *Archipel* 50 (1995), p. 179. On Ṣibghatallāh (d.1015/1606–07), see Atallah S. Copty, ‘The Naqshbandiyya and its Offshoot, the Naqshbandiyya-Mujaddidiyya in the Haramayn in the 11<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> Century’, *Die Welt des Islams* 43: 3 (2003), p. 323. He had received Ibn 'Arabī's doctrine (which he propagated in the Haramayn) from his shaykh Wajīh al-Dīn al-'Alawī (d.1609), an ‘outstanding advocate’ of Ibn 'Arabī and his doctrine in India. See further Khaled El-Rouayheb, ‘Opening the Gate of Verification: The Forgotten Arab-Islamic Florescence of the 17th Century’, *IJMES* 38 (2006), pp. 271; 247 n. 51.

82. See John O. Voll, ‘‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri and 18<sup>th</sup> Century Hadith Scholarship’, *Die Welt des Islams* 42: 3 (2002), p.367.
83. See Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p.514. He also wrote *Risāla fī waḥdat al-wujūd*: see al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 1, p.244.
84. This paragraph is based on al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 2, pp.457–464.
85. On his teachers see Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar wa qatf al-thamar min tarājim a'yān al-tabaqā al-ūlā min al-qarn al-hādī 'ashar*, ed. Mahmud al-Shaykh (Damascus, 1981), 1, pp.31–36. Particular mention should be made of his shaykh Shihāb al-Dīn Aḥmad b. Yūnus al-‘Ithāwī, Shafi‘i mufti.
86. See ‘Abd al-Razzaq al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar fī ta'rīkh al-qarn al-thālith 'ashar* (Beirut, 1993/1961), 1, p.153; al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā'iṛa*, 1, pp.xi–xxi. For further details of his posts see al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar*, 1, pp.45–55.
87. See al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar*, 1, p.97.
88. See von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp.32, 43, 78; Zuhayr Khalil al-Burqawi, *'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī wa tasawwufuhu* (Amman, 2003), p.95.
89. Al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar*, 1, p.96; Muḥammad Khalil b. 'Alī al-Murādī, *Silk al-durar fī a'yān al-qarn al-thānī 'ashar* (Cairo, 1301), 1, p.5; Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, p.321.
90. For his works in this field see al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar*, 1, pp.108–111.
91. See al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 4, p.199.
92. Ibid., p.200; see also al-Ghazzī, *Lutf al-samar*, 1, p.84.
93. John O. Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi and Muhammad Ibn 'Abd al-Wahhab: An Analysis of an Intellectual Group in Eighteenth-century Madina’, *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 38: 1 (1975), pp.32–33 indicates something of al-Qushāshī’s importance to 18<sup>th</sup>-century Medinan ulama circles based on intellectual lineages among them leading back to him.
94. See ibid., p.34. Editor of the six major Sunni collections of hadith and described by al-Jabartī as ‘the seal of hadith scholars’, al-Baṣrī was a teacher of Muḥammad Hayāt al-Sindī. On him see Voll, ‘‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, pp.356–372.
95. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp.312–320.
96. Al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 1, p.345.
97. See EI<sup>2</sup>, 5, pp.525–526. On Singkel see below. Note that al-Qushāshī was centrally involved in the polemic engaged with Sirhindī’s *khalīfa* Ādām al-Banūrī during meetings in Medina on specific points of doctrine as interpreted by Ādām. See Cotty, ‘The Naqshbandiyya’, pp.332–337.
98. Michel Chodkiewicz, *Seal of the Saints: Prophethood and Sainthood in the Doctrine of Ibn 'Arabī* (Cambridge, 1993), pp.135–136; al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 1, p.345.
99. ‘*mazj al-haqā'iq bi'l-ahādīth al-nabawīya*’ as described in al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p.971.
100. See Voll, ‘‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, p.368.

101. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, p. 314 (and for further detailed sources on al-Qushāshī, see p. 312 n. 10–13); cf. al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 971.

102. Al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 2, pp. 195–196. Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi’, p. 33 n. 8 mentions him in passing among a group of teachers in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Medina. His brother ‘Alī (d.1070/1659–60) was imam and Hanafi mufti at the Haram (Sanctuary) in Mecca. See Copty, ‘The Naqshbandiyya’, pp. 330–331.

103. See al-Muhibbī, *Khulāsat al-athar*, 1, p. 345.

104. For a detailed overview of his education, see Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 321 ff.

105. Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi’, p. 34.

106. See Alexander Knysh, ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani (d.1101/1690), An Apologist for *wahdat al-wujūd*’, *JRAS* Series 3, 5: 1 (1999), p. 46.

107. Martin van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama and their Indonesian Disciples’, at [http://www.let.uu.nl/~martin.vanbruinessen/personal/publications/Kurdish\\_ulama\\_Indonesia.htm](http://www.let.uu.nl/~martin.vanbruinessen/personal/publications/Kurdish_ulama_Indonesia.htm), 20pp: pp. 4–5. On his stature see further El-Rouayheb, ‘Opening the Gate’, p. 274.

108. Knysh, ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani’, p. 45. Van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama’, p. 5 describes the mature al-Kūrānī as ‘the leading representative of Ibn ‘Arabī’s doctrines in Medina and perhaps throughout the entire Muslim world.’

109. Singkel became particularly close to al-Kūrānī, who gave him an *ijāza* to teach the Shattariyya *tarīqa*. He was the first to introduce the *tarīqa* to Indonesia, establishing it there as a moderate force as part of a broader reconciliation of mystics and legalists, and was thus a major influence on the revival of orthodox sufism, combined with shari‘a, in Sumatra. See van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama’, p. 4; Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi’, p. 39; idem, ‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, p. 370; Anthony Johns, Islam in Southeast Asia: Problems and Perspectives, in C. D. Cowan and O. W. Walters, eds., *Southeast Asian History and Historiography: Essays Presented to D. G. E. Hall* (Ithaca, NY, 1976), pp. 314–319.

110. Van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama’, p. 5; Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 334 ff. On al-Kūrānī’s role in transmitting hadith via the Yemeni Mizjaji family, see John O. Voll, Linking Groups in the Networks of Eighteenth Century Revivalist Scholars: The Mizjaji Family in Yemen, in Nehemia Levtzion and John O. Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform* (Syracuse, NY, 1987), p. 76.

111. Al-Kūrānī responded himself and also asked his student Muhammed b. ‘Abd al-Rasūl al-Barzanjī to respond. The latter wrote two treatises (dated 1682 and 1683) severely criticising Sirhindī: these were endorsed by leading ulama of the Hijaz, who agreed unanimously that Sirhindī’s ideas amounted to serious deviation. (It is unlikely, however, that al-Kūrānī would have agreed that Sirhindī be labelled an unbeliever [*kāfir*]: see Copty, ‘The Naqshbandiyya’, pp. 338–345, which also illuminates the political context of the Indian request for a fatwa, and the interests of the Sharif of Mecca in his relations with the Mughal ruler.) Many more works of the same kind appear to have been written in the context of this controversy over Sirhindī’s views: see further Yohanan Freidmann, *Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindī: An Outline of his Thought*

and a Study of his Image in the Eyes of Posterity (Montreal and London, 1971), pp. 7–8, 96–97; Athar Abbas Rizvi, *A History of Sufism in India*, II (New Delhi, 1983); van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama’, p. 5.

On Sirhindī, who projected himself as the renovator of the second millennium and sought to replace the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd* with that of *wahdat al-shuhūd*, mounting a comprehensive reformist challenge to the *tariqas* aimed at reconciling *tasawwuf* with the shari‘a and reinstating the centrality of the Sunna, see further Muhammad Abdul Haq Ansari, *Sufism and Shari‘ah: A Study of Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindī’s Efforts to Reform Sufism* (Leicester, 1986).

Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 324–235, 247 points out that when al-Kūrānī joined the Naqshbandiyya through al-Qushāshī this was *not* through the Sirhindī line: later in his career, however, his students were initiated through this line.

**112.** See Basheer M. Nafi, ‘He was a Teacher of Ibn ‘Abd al-Wahhab: Muhammad Hayat al-Sindi and the Revival of the Traditionist Methodology’, unpublished paper. Voll, ‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, p. 366 suggests that his approach to hadith studies formed part of an emergent, more textualist, mode. Note also that al-Kūrānī was a teacher of ‘Abdallāh b. Sālim al-Baṣrī in hadith instruction: see *ibid.* pp. 364–365. On the interest in hadith scholarship among ulama with strong sufi affiliations in the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries, see John O. Voll, ‘Hadith Scholars and Tariqahs: An Ulama Group in the 18<sup>th</sup> Century Haramayn and their Impact in the Islamic World’, *Journal of Asian and African Studies* XV: 3–4 (1980), pp. 264–272.

**113.** See for example El<sup>1</sup>, 5, p. 433; Knyshev, ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani’, p. 42.

**114.** As Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’ pp. 323–324 points out, al-Kūrānī’s view of Ibn Taymīya was positively influenced by his main Damascene teacher, Hanbali mufti and the most eminent Hanbali ‘ālim in Damascus at the time, ‘Abd al-Bāqī Taqī al-Dīn b. Mawāhib al-Ḥanbalī (d.1070/1660). See also *idem*, ‘He was a Teacher’.

In relation to issues of *kalām* and late Ash‘arism, Nafi surveys al-Kūrānī’s treatment of such questions as the Qur‘an and the divine speech, the attributes of God, and the concept of *kashb* (acquisition of actions), pointing out where he parted company with late Ash‘ari dogma and declared his adherence to the salafi position, at the same time serving the end of rehabilitating the latter in dominant sufi-Ash‘ari circles. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 330–334, 339–342. He suggests that, in rejecting corporeity, anthropomorphism and allegorical interpretation, al-Kūrānī effectively constructed ‘a salafi foundation for Sufism’. See *ibid.* p. 337. For details of al-Kūrānī’s views on *wahdat al-wujūd*, which amount to ‘an attempt to legitimate [it] not only in the eyes of the strict Muslim but even in the eyes of the...salafi’, see *ibid.* pp. 337–338.

It is noteworthy that ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī disagreed profoundly with al-Kūrānī’s (strongly salafi) view regarding the issue of *kashb*: see von Schlegell, *Sufism*, p. 19 n. 51. For other reactions to his views on free will, see El-Rouayheb, ‘Opening the Gate’, p. 281 n. 86.

Note finally an *ijāza* and advice from al-Kūrānī addressed to specific individuals (dated AH 1095 and 1096, respectively) concerning their perusal of Ibn ‘Arabī’s works

and the issue of reading these with/to others. He clarifies the attitude and approach appropriate to a beneficial and blessed reading and discussion of Ibn ‘Arabī’s words (viz., *bi-shart al-īmān bi'l-mutashābihāt ma'a laysa kamithlihi shay'*), warning that holding rigidly to the belief of the theologians (*mutakallimūn*) in such reading will be fruitless. Thus, if they find someone with the right attitude (*idhā ra'aytum aħadan yu'min bi'l-mutashābihāt al-qur'ānīya wa'l-tanzīh*), then it is fine to read with him. See A 3239 [University of Istanbul Library], fol. 151a.

115. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 342, 350.

116. On his relationship with al-Nābulusī, see ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī, *al-Haqīqa wa'l-majāz fī riħlat bilād al-Shām wa Misr wa'l-Hijāz*, ed. Riyad ‘Abd al-Hamid Murad (Damascus, 1989), p. 324 ff.

117. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, pp. 346–347; al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 216–218.

118. His *Dhakhā'ir al-mawārīth fī'l-dalāla 'alā mawādi' al-aħādīth* set out all the books of sound hadith collections by the first transmitters’ names: see von Schlegell, *Sufism*, p. 3.

119. Ibid., p. 49.

120. See ibid., chs. 2–4. For further detail on al-Nābulusī, see Elizabeth Sirreyeh, *Sufi Visionary of Damascus: 'Abd al-Ghani al-Nabulusi, 1641–1731* (London and New York, 2005); Bakri Aladdin, *Abdalghani al-Nabulusi (d.1143/1731): oeuvre, vie et doctrine*, 2 vols., PhD thesis, University of Paris I, 1985; al-Burqawi, *'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī wa taṣawwufuhu*; EI<sup>2</sup>, 1, p. 60.

121. See von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp. 33, 43, 250–251. Al-Nābulusī explicitly mentioned in relation to *al-Futūħat al-Makkīya* that he had inner (*bātiñi*) paths of transmission which he could not make public.

122. See ibid., p. 8.

123. See Voll, ‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, pp. 363, 369.

124. For further detail see al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 495–496; al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 2, p. 715; al-Murādī, *Silk al-durar*, 4, p. 27; Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi’, pp. 33, 39; Knysh, ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani’, p. 46.

125. On him see Nafi, ‘He was a Teacher’; Voll, ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi’.

126. See Aziz Ahmad, ‘Political and Religious Ideas of Shah Wali-ullah of Delhi’, *The Muslim World* LII: 1 (1962), p. 22; J. M. S. Baljon, *Religion and Thought of Shah Wali Allah, 1702–1762* (Leiden, 1986), pp. 5–6; Hafiz A. Ghaffar Khan, ‘Shah Wali Allah: On the Nature, Origin, Definition and Classification of Knowledge’, *Journal of Islamic Studies* 3: 2 (1992), pp. 203–213; Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, p. 344.

A third student was the leading Naqshbandi shaykh in Medina, Ismā‘il b. ‘Abdallāh al-Uskudārī (d.1182/1768–69). See Copty, ‘The Naqshbandiyya’, p. 345.

127. See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 497.

128. See Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, p. 347.

129. See EI<sup>2</sup>, 1, pp. 965–966; Voll, ‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri’, p. 369; von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp. 55–58, 128, 277. Frederick De Jong, Mustafa Kamal al-Din al-Bakri (1688–1749): Revival and Reform of the Khalwatiyya Tradition? in Levzion

and Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform*, pp. 117–132 revisits earlier projections of al-Bakrī inspiring a Khalwati revival in the 18<sup>th</sup> century and reforming the Khalwati way. For another view, see B. G. Martin, A Short History of the Khalwatiyya Order of Dervishes, in N. Keddie, ed., *Scholars, Saints and Sufis: Muslim Religious Institutions since 1500* (Berkeley, CA, 1972), pp. 275–305.

130. Al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 100–102. See further index.  
 131. Note that in chain {B} ‘al-Hanafī’ is a misreading of al-Hifnī by the copyist. The same copyist misreads al-Bakrī as al-Kubrā.

132. On al-Hifnawī see ‘Abd al-Rahmān al-Jabartī, *‘Ajā’ib al-āthār fī l-tarājim wa l-akhbār* (Beirut, n.d.), 1, pp. 339–354; de Jong, Mustafa Kamal al-Din al-Bakri, pp. 118, 120, 126–7. For his writings see al-Murādī, *Silk al-durar*, 4, p. 49. For further sources on him, see Nafi, ‘Tasawwuf and Reform’, p. 347 n. 121. Note that al-Hifnawī had himself assumed the position of Shaykh al-Azhar from 1757/58 until his death in 1767.

Al-Dardayr introduced certain changes to the litany of the Khalwati *tarīqa*, incorporating into this his *Salawāt* and *Manzūma* (see ch. 1 n. 4). These changes were retained by most of the *tarīqa* branches that emerged later. See de Jong, Mustafa Kamal al-Din al-Bakri, pp. 127, 132 n. 82.

133. Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p. 436.  
 134. Al-Murādī, *Silk al-durar*, 4, p. 102. The Wadi Tafilet in the southeast region of Morocco was the centre of the Kharijite emirate centred on Sijilmassa (8<sup>th</sup>–9<sup>th</sup> centuries CE). The Idrisid dynasty originated from this region.  
 135. See ibid., pp. 102–108. For further sources, see al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 268–269.  
 136. B; A 4305 [University of Istanbul Library] is another copy (40 fols.) apparently dated AH 1273.

137. Brockelmann, *GAL*, II, p. 436; see also I, p. 580. For further details of his works, see al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 268–269.

138. For example, al-Kuzbarī al-Waṣīt [Muhammad b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān], son of the foremost hadith scholar in the Syrian Ottoman provinces (d. AH 1221). He also appears in the *thabat* (list of authorities) of Maḥmūd Ḥamza al-Ḥusaynī (d. 1305). See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp. 485, 880.

139. On him see al-Jabartī, *‘Ajā’ib al-āthār*, 1, pp. 553–558; 348, drawn on here.  
 140. De Jong, Mustafa Kamal al-Din al-Bakri, p. 117; von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp. 57 n. 157; 277.  
 141. See al-Murādī, *Silk al-durar*, 4, pp. 14–15.  
 142. Brockelmann, *GAL*, Sup. II, p. 479.  
 143. Son of an important notable family of Damascus.  
 144. C, fols. 2b–3a.  
 145. Brockelmann, *GAL*, Sup. II, p. 474.  
 146. Al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 1, p. 3.  
 147. See von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp. 36 ff.

148. See Ahmād al-Budayrī al-Hallāq, *Hawādīth Dimashq al-yawmīya*, 1154–1175/1741–1762, ed. Ahmad ‘Izzat ‘Abd al-Karīm (Damascus, 1959), p. 52.

149. See Yahyā, *Histoire*, 2, pp. 540–541.

150. On Muḥammad al-Jundī see al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 1, pp. 349–350; Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, p. 61.

Khālid al-Naqshbandī (1776–1826) was born in Shahrazur in northern Iraq. He studied there, in Damascus and the Hijaz and travelled to Delhi, where he studied with the leading Naqshbandi master, who gave him an *ijāza* and an instruction to spread the *tariqa* in the Ottoman lands. His successes in this during the first part of the 19<sup>th</sup> century (he appointed at least 67 *khalifas* among Kurds, Turks and Arabs) were such that the line he initiated became known as the Naqshbandiyya-Khalidiyya (or Mujaddidiyya-Khalidiyya). He lived consecutively in Sulaymaniyah, Baghdad and Damascus. On him see Albert H. Hourani, Sufism and Modern Islam: Mawlana Khalid and the Naqshbandi Order, in Hourani, ed., *The Emergence of the Modern Middle East* (London, 1981), pp. 75–89; Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, chs. 1–2; van Bruinessen, ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama’, pp. 9–10; Butrus Abu-Manneh, ‘Salafiyah and the Rise of the Khalidiyya in Baghdad in the Early Nineteenth Century’, *Die Welt des Islams* 43:3 (2003), pp. 364–367.

151. In chain {A} Amīn al-Jundī refers to his father simply as Muḥammad Efendi al-Jundī, while his note at the end of the commentary identifies his father as ‘Muḥammad Sa‘īd Efendi *min sulālat Āl Ramaḍān b. al-ḥajj Isḥāq Efendi al-muftī fi madīnat Aṭāna [al-Astānā?]* fi-mā maḍā min al-zamān.’ (A, fol. 52a) He also signs himself in the same place as ‘Jundī Zāde Muḥammad Amīn al-‘Abbās al-muftī bi-Dimashq’. Al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 1, p. 343 confirms Amīn’s descent from al-‘Abbās, the Prophet’s uncle, and includes in his full name a mention of Isḥāq thus: Amīn Efendi b. Muḥammad b. ‘Abd al-Wahhāb b. Isḥāq b. ‘Abd al-Rahmān b. Ḥasan b. Muḥammad al-Jundī al-Ma’arrī. (Note the existence of a near contemporary also named Amīn b. Muḥammad Sa‘īd in al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 1, p. 342.)

152. See al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 1, pp. 343–364; Muhammed Jamil al-Shatti, *A‘yān Dimashqīt l-qarn al-thālith ‘ashar wa niṣf al-qarn al-rābi‘ ‘ashar*, 1201–1350 (n.p., 1972), 2<sup>nd</sup> edn., pp. 67–69. For further references, see Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, p. 216 n. 72–73.

On the thought of the Amir ‘Abd al-Qādir and the Akbari awakening among the ulama of Damascus associated with him, see Michel Chodkiewicz, *The Spiritual Writings of Amir ‘Abd al-Kader* (Albany, NY, 1995); Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, chs. 5–6; Commins, *Islamic Reform*, pp. 26–30: on his rescue of Christians, p. 28.

153. See al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 1137; R. S. O’Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint: Ahmad b. Idris and the Idrisi Tradition* (London, 1990), p. 66 n. 44. There is some confusion in the literature surrounding this man. Al-Kattani records a Muḥammad Tāhir b. Sa‘īd Sunbul *al-Makkī* [index and e.g. pp. 364, 805, 1147], but also gives a Muḥammad Tāhir b. Sa‘īd Sunbul *al-Madanī* [e.g. pp. 199, 694], as given also by O’Fahey. {In places, al-Kattani refers simply to a Muḥammad Tāhir Sunbul. To add to the confusion, al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 2, p. 747 gives a Tāhir b. Sa‘īd Sunbul

known as ‘Sunbul al-Dimashqī’ (1150–1218): see also 3, p.1325, where he gives Muḥammad b. Sa’id Sunbul (d.1218).} The verification in the literature of the existence of a Muḥammad Tāhir b. Sa’id Sunbul of the Hijaz, who transmitted from his father and to Yāsīn al-Mīrghānī, is ultimately what concerns us: al-Kattani’s crucial reference gives Yāsīn transmitting from Tāhir without specifying whether he is al-Makkī or al-Madanī: see p.1137. On his association with the Mīrghānī family, see O’Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint*, pp.65–66.

154. Al-Bitar, *Hilyat al-bashar*, 2, pp.1101–1102, drawing on al-Jabartī, *Ajā’ib al-āthār*. See also O’Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint*, pp.61, 143. R. S. O’Fahey and Bernd Radtke, ‘Neo-Sufism Reconsidered’, *Der Islam* 70: 1 (1993), p.58 suggest that he may have fought back against the Wahhabi doctrine on the issue of saintly mediation.

155. O’Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint*, p.143.

156. On this order see ‘Mirghaniyya’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 7, p.124. On ‘Uthmān, see O’Fahey and Radtke, ‘Neo-Sufism Reconsidered’, p.58.

157. See O’Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint*, pp.93, 132–133, 143 n.34. See further al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, pp.103, 122, 197, 253, 557, 904, 906 and 1143.

158. On this transmission, see for example al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p.1137.

159. See ibid., pp.104–106. Another printed work is *al-Lu’lu’ al-marsū’ fī-mā lā aṣl lahu aw aṣluhu mawḍū’* (Cairo, 1305): ibid., p.106; Brockelmann, *GAL*, Sup. II, p.776.

160. A second printing is entitled *K. al-Tawr al-aghlā fī sharḥ al-Dawr al-a’lā* (Cairo, n.d.).

161. See Brockelmann, *GAL*, Sup. II, p.776; cf. McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood*, pp.176–177 n.50.

162. See D, front page and p.159, for example. His own shaykh was reportedly a Shadhili namesake of ‘Abd al-Wahhāb al-Shā’rānī, whom al-Qāwūqjī admired greatly and whom he projected as an important link in chains of Shadhili teachers: see Winter, *Society and Religion*, pp.70, 88. He also wrote *Bawāriq al-anwār al-jalīya fī asānīd al-sādāt al-sūfiyya*: al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p.254.

163. On him see further al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, index (under Muḥammad b. Khalil al-Qāwūqjī).

164. See Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice*, p.89.

165. See for example ibid., pp.109–110.

166. The principle of the pre-eminent value attached to oral testimony in Islamic culture was maintained from early times through an increasingly elastic application of the *ijāza* to transmissions that could not be guaranteed by direct study of the text transmitted and the effective meeting between a transmitter and a receiver capable of understanding the text (which could often require a considerable period of companionship between the two). While early authorities such as al-Shāfi’ī expressed serious reservations concerning this, *ijāzas* that did not denote a genuine authentication of learning actually accomplished became widely accepted in practice. The ‘child *ijāza*’ is one of several such categories: others are *ijāzas* granted to children still unborn or for works yet to be written; those obtained through a casual encounter or short,

unplanned interview; those requested and granted through correspondence without any actual meeting between the authority and the receiver (signalling an ‘approval’ of existing knowledge rather than actual transmission), and the ‘general *ijāza*’ encompassing an entire oeuvre and typically granted without the actual hearing of texts. See ‘*Idjaza*’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 3, pp. 1020–1022; further von Schlegell, *Sufism*, pp. 53, 125–128; Richard W. Bulliet, *The Patricians of Nishapur* (Cambridge, MA, 1972), p. 50. Note that by focusing on the *ijāza* as an authentication of knowledge acquired through transmission based on the direct study of a text and the effective meeting between a transmitter and a receiver capable of understanding it (and designating all other kinds of *ijāza* in contrast as ‘formulaic’ or ‘fictitious’), there is a danger of neglecting other dimensions of its significance and role. Highlighted here, these other dimensions come to the fore in the case of a small prayer such as the *Dawr*, which required neither great feats of understanding nor a lengthy spell of companionship and direct study.

Links apparently underpinned by ‘child *ijāzas*’ in our chains are: {D} Ibn ‘Arabī ~ Radī al-Dīn al-Tabarī; {F} Ibn ‘Arabī ~ al-Wānī; {A} Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī ~ Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī; {E} al-Suyūtī ~ Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī; {E} al-Dimyātī ~ al-Harāwī; {E} al-Harāwī ~ al-Halabī; {A and E} Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī; {A and E} Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī; {E} ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī ~ Ibrāhīm b. Ismā‘il b. ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī.

167. To give another example, when the historian ‘Abd al-Rahmān Abū Shāma’s son died aged eight, his father wrote that he had taken him to hear hadith and other texts from over one hundred and seventy shaykhs. See Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice*, p. 140. Fathers would take their sons to shaykhs for *baraka*. In hadith transmission, they might take them very young to the oldest shaykhs in order to shorten the chain between them and the Prophet, raising concerns that ‘one’s shaykhs and their shaykhs were too young to understand the content of what they transmitted’. See *ibid.*, p. 139; cf. Bulliet, *The Patricians of Nishapur*; pp. 50–51, emphasising that ‘the most important educational link was between the child and the old man’. In general, the insertion of young people into chains of transmission formed a central part of their initiation into the culture of the learned elite. See Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice*, pp. 88, 118–119, 124–125, 139–140.

168. Compare, for example, with Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī’s general *ijāza*, received from his father Badr al-Dīn who died when he was seven, in all 41 of Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī’s works. See al-Ghazzī, *al-Kawākib al-sā’ira*, 1, p. 202.

169. As a general point, young people in medieval Damascus were cautioned against ‘taking texts as shaykhs’ and were urged to read only under the personal supervision of a shaykh: among other things, this would link them with all those who had transmitted the text before them, conferring on them the *baraka* of the line of transmission. See Chamberlain, *Knowledge and Social Practice*, pp. 138–139, 141–142, 148.

170. See Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, Addenda B and D.

171. The same chain from Ibn ‘Arabī to al-Suyūtī appears in al-Kattani’s description of one route via which he transmits all of Ibn ‘Arabī’s works (and all that the latter himself transmitted): see *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 319.

172. The chain from al-Qushāshī back to Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī appears also in an *ijāza* in al-Qushāshī's hand for the *Šahīh*: see al-Kattani, *Fihris al-fahāris*, p. 971.

173. I, fol. 62a. Alongside al-Qushāshī, Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī, al-Dimyātī, al-Hifnāwī and al-Bakrī, Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī, the Ghazzīs and 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī deserve mention for their critical positions within the chain map.

174. In this context the possibility of this being shorthand for a direct, uwaysi connection to Ibn 'Arabī is greatly weakened by the specific phraseology used.

175. See Addas, *Quest for the Red Sulphur*, p. 320.

176. Note that al-Qushāshī gives his *silsila* in 'tarīq al-shaykh Muhyī al-Dīn' thus: al-Qushāshī ~ Abū'l-Mawāhib al-Shinnāwī ~ his father 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs ~ 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Shā'fānī ~ Jalal al-Dīn al-Suyūtī ~ Kamāl al-Dīn M b. M b. 'Abd al-Rahmān al-Shāfi'ī (also known as Imām al-Kamāliyya) ~ Shams al-Dīn M b. M al-Jazarī ~ Zayn al-Dīn Abū Ḥafṣ 'Umar b. al-Ḥasan b. Yazīd b. Amīla al-Marāshī ~ 'Izz al-Dīn Aḥmad b. Ibrāhīm al-Fārūthī al-Wāsiṭī ~ Ibn 'Arabī. See Aḥmad al-Qushāshī, *al-Simt al-majīd fī talqīn al-dhikr wa'l-bay'a wa ilbās al-khirqa wa salāsīl ahl al-tawḥīd* (Haydarabad, AH 1327/28), pp. 105–106. Cf. p. 122: al-Qushāshī ~ his father and al-Shinnāwī ~ Ismā'il al-Jabartī ~ Jamāl al-Dīn al-Dajā'ī al-Zabidī ~ Burhān al-Dīn Ibrāhīm b. 'Umar b. 'Alī al-'Alawī al-Zabidī ~ Jamāl al-Dīn 'Abd al-Ḥamīd b. Kūhī al-Ashkāhī ~ Najm al-Dīn 'Abdallāh b. M al-Isfahānī ~ 'Izz al-Dīn Aḥmad al-Fārūthī al-Wāsiṭī ~ Ibn 'Arabī. The author thanks Michel Chodkiewicz for providing this.

177. It has been argued that the travels of ulama combined with the wide influence of sufi *tarīqas* to make the 18<sup>th</sup> century in particular a time of increasing cosmopolitan interaction in parts of the Muslim world. See Levzion and Voll, Introduction, in Levzion and Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform*, p. 5.

178. The Haramayn were an important meeting place given their central location and the requirement for the pilgrimage, but scholars and students also came there from all parts of the Muslim world specifically to teach and study: rich exchange took place there among scholars, particularly in Medina. See ibid., p. 7; Voll, 'Hadith Scholars and Tariqahs', pp. 264 ff. As Copty, 'The Naqshbandiyya', pp. 321–322 details, the reputation of the Haramayn as centres of learning was enhanced as a result of Mamluk and Ottoman support for institutions and positions associated with both *'ilm* and *taṣawwuf*.

179. As well as serving as gateways to the Haramayn, Cairo and Damascus were important centres of learning in their own right.

180. On general patterns of communication and interaction among scholars at this time, see Levzion and Voll, Introduction, p. 8.

181. The influence of both *tarīqas* became particularly widespread from the following century: see, for example, Butrus Abu-Manneh, 'Transformations of the Naqshbandiyya, 17<sup>th</sup>–20<sup>th</sup> Century: Introduction', *Die Welt des Islams* 43:3 (2003), p. 303. Significantly, El-Rouayheb, 'Opening the Gate', pp. 264, 271–273 links the growing and increasingly open support for the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd* and for Ibn 'Arabī in the Arab lands of the Ottoman Empire from the 17<sup>th</sup> century to the

spread there of originally non-Arab *turuq*, such as the Naqshbandiyya and the Khalwatiyya.

182. McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood*, p. 74 points to the Wafa'iyya's emergence from the Shadhiliyya as a case in point.

183. Note that he also appears in chains attached to *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya*: see Yahya, *Histoire*, 2, p. 540, 6b and 6d ii.

184. See Nafi, 'Tasawwuf and Reform', p. 329.

185. For different views in the debate concerning the possible characterisation of the constitutive elements of this position in terms of a rising revivalist/reformist 'neo-Sufism' (in combination with certain other elements) see, for example, O'Fahey, *Enigmatic Saint*, pp. 2 ff.; O'Fahey and Radtke, 'Neo-Sufism Reconsidered', and Ahmad Dallal, 'The Origins and Objectives of Islamic Revivalist Thought, 1750–1850', *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 113: 3 (1993), pp. 341–359.

The affiliation of several of these ulama to the Naqshbandiyya is noteworthy: Medina was a major centre for the *tarīqa* during the 17<sup>th</sup> century. See van Bruinessen, 'Shari'a Court', p. 179; Voll, 'Hadith Scholars and Tariqahs', p. 268; Copty, 'The Naqshbandiyya', p. 322. While one cannot generalise about this *tarīqa* as a whole, it was to develop a strong tradition of reform at least through the Mujaddidi line. On attitudes towards Ibn 'Arabī in the *tarīqa* prior to Sirhindi, see Hamid Algar, 'Reflections of Ibn 'Arabī in Early Naqshbandi Tradition', *JMIAS* X (1991), pp. 45–66.

186. See Algar, 'Reflections of Ibn 'Arabī', p. 60. On his legacy, see Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, ch. 2. As Abu-Manneh, 'Salafiyah' demonstrates, Shaykh Khālid's call came substantially as a reaction (and challenge) to the expansion in Baghdad of an at least partly Wahhabi-inspired Salafi worldview. He provided an alternative religious path for the community, projected as better reflecting the substance of Islam than Salafi beliefs alone (as embodied in the city's rising Salafi trend). Shaykh Khālid was heir to the legacy of Shāh Walī Allāh, 'whose belief in *wahdat al-wujūd* did not stop him from writing a treatise on the virtues of Ibn Taymīya and embracing a range of his ideas'. See Nafi, 'Abu al-Thana' al-Alusi', p. 488.

187. See David Commins, "'Abd al-Qādir al-Jaza'irī and Islamic Reform', *The Muslim World* 78 (1988), pp. 121–131; idem, *Islamic Reform*, pp. 26–30. On the Salafiyya of late Ottoman Damascus see Weismann, *Taste of Modernity*, ch. 8.

188. Cf. Stefan Reichmuth, 'Arabic Literature and Islamic Scholarship in the 17<sup>th</sup>/18<sup>th</sup> Century: Topics and Biographies', *Die Welt des Islams* 42: 3 (2002), p. 287.

189. Such a line of enquiry might also be pursued by expanding the characterisation of contemporary users summarised earlier.

# 3

## THE PRAYER FOR SPIRITUAL ELEVATION AND PROTECTION

### *Properties'*

Many who have presented or transmitted the prayer during the last four hundred years have emphasised the importance of reciting it diligently and of taking it, as one puts it, ‘as a regular practice (*wird*)’.<sup>2</sup> Several recommend that it be recited every morning and evening,<sup>3</sup> and some in the morning only. Others add that it should also be recited in times of difficulty or distress.<sup>4</sup> One way to encourage regular reading has been to tie the prayer to the *Awrād*, as in some *ijāzās* associated with it among certain contemporary sufi circles discussed earlier. In one copy the prayer is integrated into a daily/nightly reading cycle, repeated fourteen times: an opening prayer (*hizb iftitāh*), a numbered interface text (*hisār*), Ibn ‘Arabī’s *wird* for the day/night, the *Dawr* and a concluding prayer (*hizb al-ikhtitām*).<sup>5</sup> Other copies incorporate it after the full complement of the *Awrād*:<sup>6</sup> where this is not the case, the owner of an *Awrād* copy sometimes adds it by hand at the end.<sup>7</sup> Yet there are many more cases where the prayer is not associated with the *Awrād*,<sup>8</sup> and several copies offer specific advice concerning what should be recited before<sup>9</sup> and after<sup>10</sup> it without reference to the *Awrād*. Such recommendations typically encompass the *ṣalawāt*, invocations of Divine Names and formulae emphasising God’s unique power, but there are many variations.<sup>11</sup>

In more substantial treatments recommendations concerning recitation of the prayer are intertwined with a detailing of its special properties (*khawāṣṣ*), for the latter are activated only through its proper use. Commentators and copyists outdo each other in

describing these. By way of illustration, a particularly comprehensive statement of the prayer's properties by the AH 12<sup>th</sup>–13<sup>th</sup> century commentator al-Dāmūnī (written in rhymed prose in Arabic) is given below.<sup>12</sup>

I ask Allāh...that [the prayer] may benefit whoever recites it with sincerity and firm inner belief, and that it may achieve their desired end for whoever perseveres in the benefits it contains, for He is the One who Bestows with Noble Generosity, the One who Knows the condition of those who recite. Whoever uses what is in the prayer or recites it with complete inner belief may achieve their desired goal, but whoever recites it or uses its benefits while raising objections will gain nothing but distress and corruption. I include...some of the benefits of this great prayer, in respect to which the response will never fail provided that one has a pure heart. Among its benefits are the following:

Whoever reads it regularly and diligently morning and evening need not fear poverty, blindness or broken bones. He will be in God's secure custody en route and at rest on land and at sea. He need not fear beasts of prey, loss of his possessions, accidents, aches and pains, illnesses, shadow companions (male and female), disobedient and insolent jinn, or malicious storm demons.<sup>13</sup> He need not fear the arrows of war, for he will always be victorious, never defeated. He need not fear any kind of enemy, human or jinn.<sup>14</sup> He need not fear highway robbers, for Allāh will rip to utter shreds anyone who stands against him. If the one who recites the prayer boards a ship, he need not fear harm or malady, being taken captive, drowning, or any epidemic, be it airborne or earth-bound, on land or at sea, nor the ship being holed and torn apart.<sup>15</sup>

Whoever recites the prayer will be safe from enemies and evil oppressors and from all the unjust and envious in all the worlds.<sup>16</sup> He will be respected and well-liked by all who see him, and they will be unable to endure being away from him. He will be like the sun and the moon among the stars: the heavenly and

earthly worlds will love him all his life. He will be protected from migraine, headache, throbbing and shooting pain, tooth, ear, eye and stomach ache, facial palsy, hemiplegia, convulsions, and every malady that afflicts humankind.<sup>17</sup> He will be protected from devilish insinuations and thoughts, will have pleasant dreams, and will see only what gladdens him in all his days.

Whoever recites [the prayer] will be released from imprisonment, constraint and captivity, especially if his reciting is deep-rooted and strong. [Reciting the prayer] makes childbirth easy for the divorcee, and through it every pressing need is met. It removes fevers and chills, and brings home strays and runaways. It reminds one of the Testimony of Faith (*shahāda*) at the time of death, and helps one in the questioning of the two angels, and in the fear caused by sudden death.<sup>18</sup> It awakens the heart from the slumber of heedlessness, and helps in sincere repentance and in erasing one's lapses and errors. It elevates one to the highest stations, in this world and after death. It preserves one from association with the Evil One<sup>19</sup> and from the serious afflictions that affect babies.<sup>20</sup> It safeguards the one who recites it from all kinds of jinn, from colic and neuralgia, and from all winds, especially the ill wind<sup>21</sup> of the evening and morning. It protects against the sting of scorpions and the bite of vipers and snakes, against infectious diseases and plague, and whatever harms humankind. It thwarts black magic and all machinations, and the knots of ill-intent.<sup>22</sup> It repels from whoever recites it the army and soldiers of the enemy, bequeaths the memorising of knowledge and the meanings of the glorious Qur'an, and preserves the heart and mind from thoughts [insinuated by] the accursed [Satan]. If recited after '*asr*' it removes misery and poverty, especially if *sūrat al-Wāqi'a* is recited too, because this *sūra* is an irresistible force.<sup>23</sup>

We have mentioned just some of the benefits: strive for them, you who have freed yourself from bondage to habits. Benefit is in accordance with sincerity, faithfulness and firm inner belief; lack of benefit results from distrust and ignominious objecting.

The one who firmly believes will be in enduring felicity in this world, in the isthmus (*barzakh*) and on the Appointed Day, while the one who raises objections will be in a painful torment: hell suffices for him, an evil resting place.

These results arise only through the [spiritual] breaths (*al-anfās*), that is, by receiving [instruction regarding] them from Masters of Wisdom (*al-sāda al-akyās*).<sup>24</sup> If someone is without these [spiritual] breaths, it is as if he builds a wall without a foundation. However, if he can't find a perfect one (*al-kāmil*), then he should make pure his intention in this matter, and perhaps he will acquire some of these benefits, if his innermost intention is good. What we have mentioned is sufficient for those who seek, and the [prayer's] benefits are not hidden from the perfect ones.

Many of the properties detailed above and in comparable lists reflect the preoccupations of a pre-modern world in which forces of nature, often attributed to active but imperceptible spirits such as the jinn, were a potent reminder of the precariousness of human life.<sup>25</sup> Special liturgical texts attributed to various saints of early and medieval Islam served at the front line in the effort to ward off these threats to life and limb, by subduing such forces.<sup>26</sup> They could also be used to neutralise the potential hostility or harmful intentions of jinn in any other circumstances, as indeed those of fellow men. The protective power attributed to such texts conferred a talismanic character upon them, reflected in the sense which has become attached to terms such as *hizb* and *hirz* commonly used to designate them<sup>27</sup> (and in the instructions for use that often accompany them). The power or *baraka* of such texts is perceived to derive from that which inheres in the Qur'anic verses, *salawāt* (and sometimes *muqatṭa'āt* or letter clusters prefacing certain *sūras*) they encompass.<sup>28</sup> The saintly stature of their authors confers a particular efficacy upon them, for it is believed that the prayers of a saint are more likely to be heard. As inspired compositions bestowed only upon saintly figures, such texts indeed serve as vehicles for their authors' spiritual authority<sup>29</sup> and, of more immediate interest to the supplicant, for the unique inter-

cessory potential that flows from their closeness to God as His friends.

Taking its place in this liturgical arsenal, the *Dawr* appears alongside a wide range of other protective prayers in our sources, notably the *aḥzāb* of Abū'l-Hasan al-Shādhilī<sup>30</sup> and the *hirz* of Abū Madyan,<sup>31</sup> but also less well-known prayers with properties of healing or defending against the plague, for example.<sup>32</sup> Commentators draw out the protective potential of the *Dawr* by sketching talismans and 'magic squares' with words, letters and numbers: these represent individual verses, and are often accompanied by details of their specific uses.<sup>33</sup> Copyists enhance this protective quality by inserting additional supplications with protective force.<sup>34</sup> While most of our sources stress the importance of *reciting* the prayer if its protective and other benefits are to be enjoyed,<sup>35</sup> the talismanic character of the text is highlighted by the latest of our commentators, al-Qāwuqjī, who suggests that such benefits accrue from simply carrying the text. The dead, too, can benefit, he adds, for if it is buried with them they will be protected from the torment of the grave.<sup>36</sup>

As al-Dāmūnī's list makes clear, the prayer's powers also encompass the materialisation of 'positive' effects with regard to relations in the world, in particular the awakening of esteem and affection in people's hearts. Some mention that it can bring forth obedience 'in both earthly and heavenly realms' to whoever recites it. Other lists add to this the power to facilitate exigencies of buying, selling and other kinds of transaction.<sup>37</sup> Of particular interest to those who travel the spiritual journey of *tasawwuf*, further benefits are reflected in the prayer's title. One copyist thus offers the following version of this: *Hizb al-wiqāya li-man arāda al-wilāya*, 'prayer of protection for one who strives for close friendship [with God]'.<sup>38</sup> Commentators and copyists repeat that people of verification who are sincere in service have 'tried and tested' the prayer's special properties. Through their pure, elevated spiritual resolution (*himma*), they have experienced its benefits and witnessed uncountable secrets.<sup>39</sup>

According to commentators and copyists, the prayer is thus 'an eternal secret': it is 'a sharp sword' that emanates from 'the most

secret of affairs'.<sup>40</sup> As in the case of other prayers, they attribute the powers of the *Dawr* to the Qur'anic verses and Divine Names it encompasses.<sup>41</sup> The benefits associated with both elements are explained, but commentators pay particular attention to the Divine Names,<sup>42</sup> citing well-known Qur'an and hadith texts that urge use of these in supplication and detail the benefits that are associated with them.<sup>43</sup> As al-Dāmūnī puts it, the Names are thus 'the door – indeed the keys to the locked doors, and they encompass a speedy response for anyone who orients his heart to his Lord'.<sup>44</sup> Al-Tāfilatī repeats a caution advanced by scholar-mystics that the Divine Names should be used not for the exclusive end of earthly fortune, but out of pure obedience to His command to use them in supplication. Thus entrusting matters to God, he explains, it becomes possible for one to succeed in worshipping Him as the goal, *and* in having one's earthly requests met consequentially.<sup>45</sup>

Like al-Dāmūnī, most commentators and copyists single out as a *sine qua non* for actualising the prayer's benefits the sincerity of the reader's intention, and their purity of heart.<sup>46</sup> Some explicitly add to this the need, to which al-Dāmūnī alludes, for 'permission from a guide (*murshid*) perfect in knowledge and conduct'.<sup>47</sup> In the absence of such guidance, however, recitation of the prayer is still encouraged (with pure intention), as is the hope for actualising at least some of its potential benefits.<sup>48</sup> This suggests that such recitation without a specific *ijāza* was countenanced, in evidence and perhaps even relatively widespread by the late 18<sup>th</sup> century, adumbrating popularisation of the prayer in the following centuries.

### *The text and its contents*

It seems more appropriate in discussing a prayer like the *Dawr* to think in terms of a stable text and its variants, rather than a critical edition. As a living text in constant use, versions displaying small differences have become established as equally acceptable across time, reflecting a cumulative process of variation taking place at the

interface between oral transmission and committing to writing, and possibly compounded by the operation of personal preference and tricks of memory. The variants of which they are aware (which they may have discovered in written copies they have surveyed) have indeed been carefully marked by some who have presented the prayer in the last few centuries, pointing to a conviction of the equal validity and prayerful importance of each of these.<sup>49</sup> At the same time, copyists and commentators implicitly showcase their own ‘personal’ text, which they may have received through an authorisation from a shaykh.

Towards establishing a stable text of the prayer and identifying accepted variations in this we surveyed a wide range of written copies, in the hope of building a picture of how it has been recorded (and thus recited) and transmitted through the last four centuries. There are numerous differences in these copies: perhaps somewhat surprisingly, these also touch the Qur’anic content. In some cases this reflects a legitimate Qur’anic alternative, but in others it must be attributed to inaccuracy of presentation.<sup>50</sup> Many apparent textual differences in prayer copies can of course be put down to errors of hearing, memorisation, reading or copying, but there are also interpolations, some pious, others explanatory in character. We do not mention each and every difference in the notes accompanying the text, as is often done in critical editions. As our target is a text we hope may serve as a ‘standard’ version that is readily usable, only significant and interesting differences felt to constitute genuine variations are recorded. In preparing the text the aim was to bring out in the best possible form the meanings of the prayer and the sentiments that infuse it, while paying due attention to internal structure and consistency (both of the overall text and its individual verses), literary dimensions, and aspects of auditory texture like rhythm and fluency.

One might legitimately ask why it is worthwhile to produce such a text. First, from a devotional perspective it can be important for those who use the prayer to be confident of reciting an authentic and accurate text. Differences between printed versions specifically (i.e.

those actually in use today for devotional purposes) reviewed by the present author may not appear great, but they are significant enough to be noteworthy. Moreover, there are grammatical errors and spelling inaccuracies in several of these. Second, the identification of a stable text makes possible a well-founded mapping in the prayer of characteristic motifs and subtleties of its author's perspective.

The text we present is based on thirteen copies set out in the Appendix, all but one of them in the form of unpublished manuscripts. These are the most important of the copies reviewed, selected for their association with a chain of transmission, a specific date (paying particular attention to the earliest specifically), or a known figure.<sup>51</sup> Two further copies with full vowels were closely consulted for clarity. Five of the copies used arise in commentaries on the prayer. Particular care must be exercised in working with these as the greater volume of text involved can make it more likely for the copyist (or scribe) to introduce errors.<sup>52</sup>

The *Dawr* has thirty-three verses, suggesting the image of the traditional string of prayer-beads (*tasbih*; *subha*). Its recitation also evokes the image of a necklace: Divine Name pairs and Qur'anic texts form focal points of precious stones, strung together and set off by supplications and rhythmic word chains. Each verse begins with the invocation of two Divine Names and ends in Allāh, the Complete or Unifying Name (*al-ism al-jāmi'*), with which the prayer as a whole also begins (*Allāhumma*).<sup>53</sup> Within each prayer verse the Names invoked, the specific object of the supplication and the Qur'anic text are integrated, the latter (more precisely its Qur'anic context) effectively furnishing an illustrative and explanatory scenario for the former.

As Qur'anic texts and invocations of Divine Names form the prayer's outstanding features, the notes that accompany the translation elaborate on these areas specifically.<sup>54</sup> Where this is not given in the prayer we provide the full Qur'anic verse, indicating how the author of the prayer has quoted this.<sup>55</sup> We detail the immediate context of each Qur'anic text quoted, making it possible to elaborate the relationship between this and the specific object of supplication.

The notes also identify Names invoked that do not derive from the traditional list of ninety-nine,<sup>56</sup> pointing up those among them that can be found in the Qur'an.<sup>57</sup>

In rendering the Names into English we have drawn on Ibn 'Arabi's explication of these in his *K. Kashf al-ma'na 'an asmā' Allāh al-husnā*.<sup>58</sup> Here he provides a threefold elaboration of the qualities of each Name as the servant might relate to them: first, from the perspective of the servant who has 'absolute need' for these qualities, since they denote the Essence (*al-ta'alluq*); second, a spiritual knowledge and realisation of the meanings of these qualities as they relate to the Divine Himself and as they relate to the servant (*al-taħaqquq*); and third, in the manifestation of these qualities in the servant in a manner appropriate to the servant, just as they appear in Him (*al-takhalluq*).<sup>59</sup> To bring out this understanding of the qualities of the Names it was necessary in several cases to provide extended meanings in the translation, given in square brackets. Beyond this, a few such brackets are also used as an aid to accuracy and clarity in rendering the sense of the original (including some Qur'anic texts) into English.

With respect to the prayer's Qur'anic content, over a third of the Qur'anic texts incorporated take the form of a direct divine address to a prophet, or appear on the tongue of a prophet. Moses (Mūsā) features most frequently among them, but there are also utterances by Abraham (Ibrāhīm) and Joseph (Yūsuf), for example.<sup>60</sup> Prayer verse 13, which incorporates part of a Qur'anic verse concerning Joseph, serves to illustrate the rich and subtle composition which shapes the prayer text, while pointing also to the operation of different levels of meaning within it. Taken from the story of Joseph in *sūrat Yūsuf*, the Qur'anic verse in question tells of the impact of Joseph's stunning beauty on the women invited by the wife of the Egyptian in whose employ he was. They had been whispering maliciously that she had been soliciting him, but when they saw him they were so astounded that they cut their hands with the knives provided for the banquet to which she had invited them. The verse ends with their exclamation 'This is no mortal; he is no other than a

noble angel!' In verse 13 of the prayer, the supplicant solicits a vision of the Divine Beauty, as in the vision experienced by the women of the beauty embodied by Joseph. The request is addressed through the Names of Majesty (invoking explicitly the Names *al-Jalil* and *al-Kabīr*), so that through them the Divine Beauty will descend in His Sollicitous Majesty. Verse 13 thus alludes to an experience of utter awe in the face of Beauty which discloses the Divine Majesty, Perfection and Solitude (*ijlāl*, *ikmāl*, *iqbāl*).<sup>61</sup> The framing of the request in terms of the metaphor of 'clothing with a robe' resonates immediately with Joseph's own 'cloak of many colours', but also with the *khirqa* or sufi mantle, a symbol of those Perfect Servants in whom the divine qualities appear through the mysteries of *takhalluq* referred to above.

Regarding the literary style of the prayer, while it is impossible to emulate the original an effort has been made to retain characteristic features of this in translation, particularly those relating to auditory texture. These include the ending of each of the prayer's verses in 'Allāh',<sup>62</sup> and the frequent multiple word chains. In the latter case repeated word patterns that help build rhythm (using particular forms of the verbal noun, for example) cannot be repeated in translation.<sup>63</sup>

It remains finally to underline the embedded-ness of the prayer text (like other works of Ibn 'Arabī) in the universe of traditional Muslim piety, a universe ultimately rooted in the revealed text with its leitmotifs of man's utter dependence and vulnerability, and the potential nobility of his aspirations and destiny.

# TRANSLATION AND ARABIC TEXT

The Most Elevated Cycle  
that brings one close to  
Every Station of The Most High

by  
Shaykh Muḥyī al-Dīn  
Muhammad b. ‘Alī b. al-‘Arabī

الدَّوْرُ الْأَعْلَى  
المُقْرَبُ إِلَى كُلِّ مَقَامٍ الْأَعْلَى

للشيخ محي الدين محمد بن علي بن العربي

تحقيق سهى التاجي الفاروقى

*The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

In the Name of Allāh, the All-Compassionate, the Most Merciful

1. O Allāh! O You who are the Ever-Living, the Self-Subsisting!  
In You I establish my protection: shelter me with the shielding, protective sufficiency and safeguarding, the reality and proof, the stronghold and security of *In the Name of Allāh*.<sup>64</sup>
2. Admit me, O You who are the First and Last, to the hidden domain of the unknowable, secret and encompassing treasure of *As Allāh wills! There is no power save in Allāh*.<sup>65</sup>
3. Unfurl over me, O You who choose Clemency [over censure], who Veil in Protection,<sup>66</sup> the sheltering wing, the covering veil, the preservation and deliverance of *Hold fast to the bond of Allāh*.<sup>67</sup>
4. Build around me, O You who are the All-Encompassing,<sup>68</sup> the All-Powerful, the secure, encircling wall, the glorious canopy, the might and majesty of *That is better; that is of the signs of Allāh*.<sup>69</sup>
5. Place me under Your protection, O You who are Observant [of all needs] and Responsive [to all requests]: preserve my soul and faith, my family and children, my home and estate, through the watchfulness, protectiveness and timely relief and assistance of *But [Satan] will not hurt them anything, save by the leave of Allāh*.<sup>70</sup>

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

١ اللَّهُمَّ يَا حَيُّ يَا قَيُومُ بِكَ تَحْصِنُنَّ فَاحْمِنِي بِحِمَايَةِ كَفَايَةِ وَقِيَةِ حَقِيقَةِ

بُرْهَانِ حِرْزِ أَمَانِ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ

٢ وَأَدْخِلْنِي يَا أَوْلُ يَا آخِرُ مَكْنُونَ غَيْبِ سِرِّ دَائِرَةِ كَنْزِ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَا قُوَّةَ

إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ

٣ وَاسْبِلْ عَلَيْ يَا حَلِيمُ يَا سَتَارُ كَفَ سِرْ حِجَابِ صِيَانَةِ نَجَاةِ

وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللَّهِ

٤ وَابْنِ يَا مُحِيطُ يَا قَادِرُ عَلَيَّ سُورَ أَمَانِ إِحَاطَةِ مَجْدِ سُرَادِقِ عَزٌّ<sup>١</sup>

عَظِيمَةِ ذَلِكَ خَيْرٌ<sup>٢</sup> ذَلِكَ مِنْ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ

٥ وَاعْذِنِي يَا رَقِيبُ يَا مُجِيبُ وَاحْرُسْنِي فِي نَفْسِي وَدِينِي وَأَهْلِي  
وَوَلَدِي وَدَارِي وَمَالِي<sup>٣</sup> بِكَلَاءِ اعِاذَةِ اغَاثَةِ<sup>٤</sup> وَلَيْسَ بِضَارِهِمْ شَيْئًا<sup>٥</sup> إِلَّا

بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ

1. A: word missing. B: missing but gives as alternative

2. D omits but gives as alternative

3. Order of the last four words varies, some omit مالي or داري

4. D, E and M add اعانته

5. D: وما هم بضارين به من احد (Q.2:102)

*The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

6. Shield me, O You who Protect [from corruption] and Repel [all evil],<sup>71</sup> by Your Names, Verses and Words, from the evil of Satan and of the powerful, such that if an oppressor or tyrant treats me unjustly, he will be taken by *An enveloping chastisement of Allāh*.<sup>72</sup>
7. Deliver me, O You who Abase [those who would set themselves above You] and who Avenge [without pardon], from Your iniquitous slaves who wrong me and from their minions, such that if one of them intends me ill, Allāh will forsake him, *Setting a seal upon his hearing and his heart, and laying a cover on his seeing. Who then will guide him, after Allāh?*<sup>73</sup>
8. Protect me, O You who Seize and Vanquish, from their treacherous deception: repel them from me censured, driven away in blame and routed, through the damaging, corrupting and destruction in *And there was no host to help him, apart from Allāh.*<sup>74</sup>
9. Let me taste, O You who are Ever Glorified and Praised,<sup>75</sup> Ever Sanctified and Holy, the sweet delight and intimate converse of *Come forward and fear not; for surely you are among those who are secure*<sup>76</sup> in the shelter of Allāh.

٦ وَقِنْيٰ يَا مَانِعٰ يَا دَافِعٰ بِاسْمَائِكَ<sup>٦</sup> وَأَيَّاتِكَ وَكَلَمَاتِكَ شَرُّ الشَّيْطَانِ  
 وَالسُّلْطَانِ فَإِنْ ظَالِمٌ أَوْ جَارٌ بَغَى عَلَيَّ أَخْذَتُهُ غَاشِيَّةً مِنْ عَذَابِ اللَّهِ

٧ وَنَجَّنِي يَا مُذْلِّي يَا مُنْتَقِمِ مِنْ عَبِيدِكَ الظَّلَمَةَ<sup>٧</sup> الْبَاغِينَ عَلَيَّ وَأَعْوَانِهِمْ  
 فَإِنْ هُمْ لِي مِنْهُمْ أَحَدٌ<sup>٨</sup> بِسُوءِ خَذَلِ اللَّهِ<sup>٩</sup> وَخَتَمَ عَلَى سَمْعِهِ وَقَلْبِهِ وَجَعَلَ  
 عَلَى بَصَرِهِ غِشَاؤَةً فَمَنْ يَهْدِيهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ اللَّهِ

٨ وَأَكْفَنِي يَا قَابِضُ يَا قَهَّارُ خَدِيعَةَ مَكْرِهِمْ وَأَرْدُدُهُمْ عَنِي مَذْمُومِينَ  
 مَذْؤُومِينَ مَدْحُورِينَ بِتَخْسِيرِ تَغْيِيرِ تَدْمِيرِ<sup>١١</sup> فَمَا كَانَ لَهُ مِنْ فِتَّةٍ يَنْصُرُونَهُ  
 مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ

٩ وَأَنْقُنِي يَا سُبُوحُ يَا قُدوسُ لَذَّةَ مُنَاجَاهِ أَقْبِلَ وَلَا تَخَفْ أَنْكَ مِنَ  
 الْأَمْنِينَ فِي كَنْفِ اللَّهِ<sup>١٢</sup>

6. E, G, H, I, J and M: رافع: نافع H adds يَا بَارِيءٌ
7. B and C: بِحَقِّ اسْمَاكٍ
8. D, E, F, G, H, K and M: الظالمين
9. A, D, E, G, L and M: أَحَدُهُمْ
10. G and H: (H gives خَذَلَهُ اللَّهُ as alternative)
11. Word chain varies: some give تَحْسِير / تَجْسِير instead of or in addition to تَدْمِير instead of or in addition to تَخْسِير
12. E and K: بِفَضْلِ اللَّهِ ; F, G, J and I: فِي كَنْفِ اللَّهِ or فِي كَنْفِ الْأَمْنِينَ or من الْأَمْنِينَ H omits the phrase and proceeds directly from to verse 10, thus collating verses 9 and 10 into a single verse. Note that the Qur'anic verse ends with الْأَمْنِينَ

10. And let them taste, O You who inflict Harm and take away Life, the exemplary punishment, the evil consequences and annihilation in *So the last remnant of the people who did evil was cut off. Praise belongs to Allāh.*<sup>77</sup>
11. Make me safe, O You who are Peace of Perfection, the Giver of Security, from the sudden sorties of the enemy forces, through the aim of the beginning of the verse *For them are good tidings in the life of this world and in the hereafter. There is no changing the words of Allāh.*<sup>78</sup>
12. Crown me, O You who are the Sublimely Magnificent, the One who Raises in Honour, with the crown of the awesome grandeur, the majestic dominion, the sovereignty, might and magnificence of *And do not let their saying grieve you. Indeed the honour and glory belong to Allāh.*<sup>79</sup>
13. Clothe me, O You who are Solicitous in Benevolent Majesty, the Incomparably Great, in the robe that renders the august majesty, complete perfection and attentive solicitude in *And when they saw him, they so admired him that they cut their hands, saying 'May we be saved by Allāh!'*<sup>80</sup>
14. Bring down upon me, O You who are the Eminent in Affection, the Constant in Love, love [extended] from You, so that through it the hearts of Your servants will be guided to me, yielding to me with love, affectionate and unwavering, from the filling with love, the softening of hearts and the coming into loving union in *They love them as if it were love for Allāh, but those who believe are more ardent in love for Allāh.*<sup>81</sup>

١٠ وَأَذْقِهِمْ يَا ضَارُّ يَا مُمِيتُ نَكَالَ وَبَالِ زَوَالٍ فَقْطَعَ دَابِرُ الْقَوْمِ الَّذِينَ

ظَلَمُوا وَالْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ

١١ وَأَمِنِي يَا سَلَامُ يَا مُؤْمِنٌ<sup>13</sup> صَوْلَةَ جَوْلَةِ دَوْلَةِ الْأَعْدَاءِ بِغَايَةِ بِدَائِيَةِ آيَةِ

لَهُمُ الْبُشْرَى فِي الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا وَفِي الْآخِرَةِ لَا تَبْدِيلَ لِكَوْمَاتِ اللَّهِ

١٢ وَتَوَجْنِي يَا عَظِيمُ يَا مُعْزٌ بِتَاجِ مَهَابَةِ كِبْرِيَاءِ جَلَالِ<sup>14</sup> سُلْطَانِ مَلَكُوتِ

عِزٌّ عَظَمَةٌ<sup>15</sup> وَلَا يَحْزُنْكَ قَوْلُهُمْ أَنَّ الْعِزَّةَ لِلَّهِ

١٣ وَالْبِسْنِي يَا جَلِيلُ يَا كَبِيرُ خُلْعَةِ اجْلَالِ اكْمَالِ<sup>16</sup> اقْبَالِ فَلَمَّا رَأَيْتَهُ

أَكْبَرْنَهُ وَقَطَّعْنَ أَيْدِيهِنَّ وَقْلَنَ حَاشَ لِلَّهِ

١٤ وَأَلْقِي يَا عَزِيزُ يَا وَدُودُ عَلَيَّ مَحَبَّةً مِنْكَ فَتَتَقَادَ وَتَخْضُعَ<sup>17</sup> لِي بِهَا

قُلُوبُ<sup>18</sup> عِبَادِكَ بِالْمَحَبَّةِ وَالْمَعْزَةِ وَالْمَوْدَةِ مِنْ تَعْطِيفِ تَلْطِيفِ<sup>19</sup> تَأْلِيفِ

يُحِبُّونَهُمْ كَحْبُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَشَدُ حُبًا لِلَّهِ

13. E adds باً مُهَيَّبِنْ in margin as alternative

14. C, G, H and M omit word جمال

15. K adds ملکوت سلطان to; some change the order to جبروت

16. Some give instead and جمال; some add جلال and vary the order

17. A: حَتَّى شَقَادَ وَتَخْضُعَ

18. G, H, I, J, L and M omit word

19. F, G, H, I, J and K omit word

15. Show upon me, O You who are the Manifest and Hidden, traces of the luminous mysteries of *He loves them and they love Him: [they are] soft towards the believers, hard on the unbelievers, striving in the path of Allāh.*<sup>82</sup>
16. Turn my face, O Allāh, O You who are the Eternal Refuge, the Essential Light, with the sheer purity, beauty, intimacy and illumination of *So if they dispute with you, say, 'I have surrendered myself to Allāh.'*<sup>83</sup>
17. Beautify me, O You who are the Originator [in Beauty] of the heavens and the earth,<sup>84</sup> who possess Sublime Majesty and Ennobling Generosity, with the flawless fluency, supreme eloquence and surpassing skill in '*Unloose the knot upon my tongue, so that they understand my words*'<sup>85</sup> through the kindly, merciful gentleness of *Then their skins and their hearts soften to the remembrance of Allāh.*<sup>86</sup>
18. Gird me, O You who are the Most Severe in Assault,<sup>87</sup> the All-Compeller, with the sword of awesome forcefulness and invincible power, from the glorious strength, omnipotence and might in *There is no help to victory except from Allāh.*<sup>88</sup>
19. Give me ever, O You who Expand and Open up to Victory, the joyful delight in '*My Lord, lay open for me my chest, and ease for me my task*'<sup>89</sup> through the subtle sentiments, the inner affections in *Did we not lay open for you your chest?*,<sup>90</sup> and through the happy exuberance and glad tidings in *That day the believers shall rejoice, in the victorious help of Allāh.*<sup>91</sup>

١٥ وَأَظْهِرْ عَلَيْ يَا ظَاهِرْ يَا بَاطِنْ آثَارَ أَسْرَارِ آنَوَارِ يُحِبُّهُمْ وَيُحِبُّهُنَّ  
أَدِلَّةٌ عَلَى الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَعِزَّةٌ عَلَى الْكَافِرِينَ يُجَاهِدُونَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ

١٦ وَوَجْهِ اللَّهِمَّ يَا صَمَدُ يَا نُورُ وَجْهِي بِصَفَاءِ جَمَالِ أَنْسِ إِشْرَاقِ<sup>20</sup>  
فَانْ حَاجُوكَ فَقُلْ أَسْلَمْتُ وَجْهِي لِلَّهِ

١٧ وَجَمِلْنِي يَا بَدِيعَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ يَا ذَا الْجَلَالِ وَالْاَكْرَامِ  
بِالْفَصَاحَةِ وَالْبَلَاغَةِ وَالْبَرَاعَةِ<sup>21</sup> وَأَحْلُلْ عُقْدَةَ مِنْ لِسَانِي يَفْقَهُوا قَوْلِي  
بِرَأْفَةِ رَحْمَةِ<sup>22</sup> رَقَّةٌ ثُمَّ تَلَيْنُ جُلُودُهُمْ وَقُلُوبُهُمْ إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ

١٨ وَقَلَّدْنِي يَا شَدِيدَ الْبَطْشِ يَا جَبَّارُ بِسَيْفِ الْهَبَّةِ<sup>23</sup> وَالشَّدَّةِ وَالْقُوَّةِ  
وَالْمَنْعَةِ مِنْ بَاسِ جَبَرُوتِ عَزَّةِ وَمَا النَّصْرُ إِلَّا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ

١٩ وَآدِمْ عَلَيْ يَا بَاسِطِي يَا فَتَّاحُ بَهْجَةِ مَسْرَةِ رَبِّ اشْرَحْ لِي صَدْرِي  
وَيَسِّرْ لِي أَمْرِي بِلَطَائِفِ عَوَاطِفِ<sup>24</sup> الَّمْ نَشَرْحُ لَكَ صَدْرَكَ وَبَاشَائِرِ  
بَشَائِرِ<sup>25</sup> وَيَوْمَئِذٍ يَفْرَحُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ بِنَصْرِ اللَّهِ

---

20. Some add to this chain جَلَال or بَهْجَة or ضِياء or وَفَاء or والبراعة والبلاغة

21. B, C, D and F: والبراعة والبلاغة

22. B, D omit word

23. G and H omit word

24. H and I add: عوارف

25. C omits word. D: (with alternative) وبashair ب Bashair وBashair اشارة: وبashair ب Bashair

20. Send down upon my heart, O Allāh, O You who are the Most Subtly Benevolent, the Supremely Kind [who establishes True Welfare],<sup>92</sup> faith, tranquillity and peaceful calm,<sup>93</sup> that I may be of *Those who have faith and whose hearts are at peace in the remembrance of Allāh*.<sup>94</sup>
21. Pour over me, O You who are the Superlatively Forbearing and Steadfast, to Whom all Gratitude is due for Your blessings, the steadfastness of those who have armed themselves with the unshakable resolve, certitude and empowerment of '*How often has a small unit overcome a sizeable one, by the permission of Allāh*'.<sup>95</sup>
22. Preserve me, O You who are the All-Preserving Guardian, to Whom all things are Entrusted, before me and behind me, on my right and on my left, above me and below me, through the ever-present, witnessing, assembling hosts of *He has attendant angels, before him and behind him, watching over him by the command of Allāh*.<sup>96</sup>
23. Plant firm my feet, O Allāh, O You who are the One who Stands [over every soul],<sup>97</sup> the Forever Enduring,<sup>98</sup> as You made firm the one who said '*How should I fear what you have associated [with Him], when you do not fear [the fact] that you have established associates beside Allāh?*'<sup>99</sup>
24. Help me, O You who are the Best Protector, the Most Excellent Helper,<sup>100</sup> against the enemy, in the way that You helped the one to whom [his people] said '*Are you making fun of us?*' He replied, '*I take refuge in Allāh*'.<sup>101</sup>
25. Support me, O You who Demand<sup>102</sup> and Prevail in Victory,<sup>103</sup> with the strengthening support of Your Prophet Muhammad, upon whom be the blessings and peace of Allāh, who was given the mighty and honoured rank of *We have sent you as witness, bearer of good tidings and warner, so that you [all] may have faith in Allāh*.<sup>104</sup>

٢٠ وَأَنْزِلُ اللَّهُمَّ يَا لَطِيفُ يَا رَوُوفُ بِقْلِي الْإِيمَانَ وَالْإِطْمَينَانَ  
وَالسَّكِينَةَ<sup>26</sup> لَا كُونَ مِنَ الدِّينِ أَمْنَوا وَتَمْكَنُ قُلُوبُهُمْ بِذِكْرِ اللَّهِ

٢١ وَأَفْرِغْ عَلَيَّ يَا صَبُورُ يَا شَكُورُ صَبَرَ الدِّينَ تَدَرَّعُوا<sup>27</sup> بِثَبَاتِ يَقِينِ  
تَمْكِينٍ كَمْ مِنْ فِتَّةٍ قَلِيلَةٌ غَلَبَتْ فِتَّةً كَثِيرَةً بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ

٢٢ وَاحْفَظْنِي يَا حَفِظُ يَا وَكِيلُ مِنْ بَيْنِ يَدِي وَمِنْ خَلْفِي وَعَنْ يَمِينِي  
وَعَنْ شِمَالِي وَمِنْ فَوْقِي وَمِنْ تَحْتِي بِوُجُودِ شُهُودٍ جُنُودٍ لَهُ مُعْقَبَاتٍ مِنْ  
بَيْنِ يَدَيْهِ وَمِنْ خَلْفِهِ يَحْفَظُونَهُ مِنْ أَمْرِ اللَّهِ

٢٣ وَثَبَّتِ اللَّهُمَّ يَا قَائِمُ يَا دَائِمُ قَدَمِي كَمَا ثَبَّتَ الْقَائِلَ وَكَيْفَ أَخَافُ مَا  
أَشْرَكْتُمْ وَلَا تَخَافُونَ أَنْكُمْ أَشْرَكْتُمْ بِاللَّهِ

٢٤ وَانْصُرْنِي يَا نَعْمَ الْمَوْلَى وَيَا نِعْمَ النَّصِيرِ عَلَى الْأَعْدَاءِ<sup>28</sup> نَصْرٌ  
الَّذِي قِيلَ لَهُ اتَّخَذْنَا هُزُواً قَالَ أَعُوذُ بِاللَّهِ

٢٥ وَأَيَّدْنِي يَا طَالِبٍ يَا غَالِبٍ بِتَأْيِيدِ نَبِيِّكَ مُحَمَّدٌ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
الْمُؤَيَّدٌ<sup>29</sup> بِتَعْزِيزٍ تَوْقِيرٍ إِنَّا أَرْسَلْنَاكَ شَاهِدًا وَمُبَشِّرًا وَنَذِيرًا لِتُؤْمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ

26. B, F, K and M add والوقار

27. C, H and M: تَضَرَّعُوا

28. F, G, H, I, J and M: اعدائی. D omits the phrase, but gives as alternative

29. B, C, D, F, G, H: المؤید

*The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

26. Suffice me, O You who Suffice in every need,<sup>105</sup> who Restore [to Wholesomeness],<sup>106</sup> against [all] afflictions and ills, through the great benefit and lesson in *If We had sent down this Qur'an upon a mountain, you would have seen it humbled, reduced to rubble out of the fear of Allāh.*<sup>107</sup>
27. Confer upon me, O You who Bestow Blessings Freely, who Provide Nourishment and Sustenance, the arising, arriving and accepting of the arranging, making easy and rendering suitable for use [contained] in *Eat and drink of the provision of Allāh.*<sup>108</sup>
28. Enjoin on me, O You who are Wholly and Only One,<sup>109</sup> the Utterly Unique,<sup>110</sup> the [constant duty of the] word of Oneness, which You imposed upon Your beloved Muhammad, upon whom be the blessings and peace of Allāh, when You said *Know then that there is no god but Allāh.*<sup>111</sup>
29. Invest me, O You who are the Close Friend and Patron, the Supremely High, with Your close friendship, protective care and keeping, and flawless wholesomeness, through the utmost provision, favour and support of *That is of the grace of Allāh.*<sup>112</sup>
30. Give me, O You who are Rich beyond need, the Noble who respond in Generosity [to all requests], the honour of felicity, esteem, munificence and unconditional forgiveness, as You honoured *Those who lower their voices in the presence of the Messenger of Allāh.*<sup>113</sup>

٢٦ وَاكْفِنِي يَا كَافِي يَا شَافِي الْأَدْوَاءِ وَالْأَسْوَاءِ<sup>٣٠</sup> بِعَوَادِ فَوَادِ لَوْ  
أَنْزَلْنَا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ عَلَى جَبَلٍ لِرَأْيِتُهُ خَاصِّاً مُتَصَدِّعاً مِنْ خَشِّيَةِ اللَّهِ  
٢٧ وَامْنُنْ عَلَيَّ يَا وَهَابُ يَا رَزَاقُ بِحُصُولِ وُصُولِ قَبْوِلِ تَدْبِيرِ<sup>٣١</sup> تَيسِيرِ  
تَسْخِيرِ كُلُّوا وَاشْرِبُوا مِنْ رِزْقِ اللَّهِ  
٢٨ وَالْزِمْنِي يَا وَاحِدُ يَا أَحَدُ كَلْمَةَ التَّوْحِيدِ<sup>٣٢</sup> كَمَا أَرْزَمْتَ حَبِيبَكَ مُحَمَّداً  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ حِيثُ قُلْتَ فَاعْلَمْ أَنَّهُ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ<sup>٣٣</sup>  
٢٩ وَتَوَلَّنِي يَا وَلِيُّ يَا عَلِيُّ بِالْوِلَايَةِ وَالْعِنَاءِ وَالرِّعَايَةِ<sup>٣٤</sup> وَالسَّلَامَةِ بِمَرِيدِ  
إِيرَادِ اسْعَادِ امْدَادِ<sup>٣٥</sup> ذَلِكَ مِنْ فَضْلِ اللَّهِ<sup>٣٦</sup>  
٣٠ وَاكْرِمْنِي يَا غَنِيُّ يَا كَرِيمُ بِالسَّعَادَةِ وَالسُّيَادَةِ وَالكَرَامَةِ وَالمَغْفِرَةِ  
كَمَا أَكْرَمْتَ الَّذِينَ يَغْضُبُونَ أَصْوَاتَهُمْ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ

30. Some give instead of شر الاعداء adwa' instead of الادواء adwa'. Some split the pair of Names, giving in varying order: يَا كَافِي الْأَسْوَاءِ يَا شَافِي الْأَدْوَاءِ  
 31. C, E, G, H, J and M omit word. B, D and L give it after تَيسِير  
 32. A, B, C, E, F, H and K give التَّقْوَى  
 33. B, C, H, J and L omit verse ٢٨  
 34. Some omit this or the preceding word or change their order  
 35. C, D and J add ذَلِكَ خَيْرٌ  
 36. F and L give instead of (Q.57:21; 62:4)

31. Turn to me, O You who Turn constantly in Forgiveness, the Clement, with pardon and counsel, so that I may be of *Those who, when they commit an indecency or wrong themselves, remember Allāh and ask for forgiveness of their wrong-doings – and who forgives wrong-doings save Allāh?*<sup>114</sup>
32. Seal my days, O You who are the All-Compassionate, the Most Merciful, with the finest conclusion [of] those who are delivered and [those] who are full of hope: *O My servants who have transgressed against yourselves, do not despair of the mercy of Allāh.*<sup>115</sup>
33. Bring me to dwell, O You who are the All-Hearing, the Ever-Near,<sup>116</sup> in a Garden prepared for the god-fearing: *Their call therein is ‘Glory to You, O Allāh’, their greeting therein is ‘Peace’, and their call culminates in ‘Praise belongs to Allāh’.*<sup>117</sup>

O Allāh, O Allāh, O Allāh, O Allāh!

O You who are Pure Beneficence,  
O You who are Pure Beneficence,  
O You who are Pure Beneficence,  
O You who are Pure Beneficence!

O All-Compassionate One, O All-Compassionate One,  
O All-Compassionate One, O All-Compassionate One!

O You who are Sheer Mercy, O You who are Sheer Mercy,  
O You who are Sheer Mercy, O You who are Sheer Mercy!

٣١ وَقُبْلَ عَلَيْهِ يَا تَوَّابُ يَا حَلِيمٌ<sup>٣٧</sup> تَوْبَةً نَصُوحًا لَا كُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ إِذَا  
فَعَلُوا فَاحْشَأَهُمْ أَوْ ظَلَمُوا أَنفُسَهُمْ ذَكَرُوا اللَّهَ فَاسْتَغْفِرُوا لِذُنُوبِهِمْ وَمَنْ  
يَغْفِرُ الذُّنُوبَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ<sup>٣٨</sup>

٣٢ وَأَخْتَمْ لِي يَا رَحْمَانُ يَا رَحِيمُ بِحُسْنِ خَاتِمَ النَّاجِينَ وَالرَّاجِينَ<sup>٣٩</sup> يَا  
عِبَادِيَ الَّذِينَ أَسْرَفُوا عَلَىٰ أَنفُسِهِمْ لَا تَقْنَطُوا مِنْ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ

٣٣ وَأَسْكِنِي يَا سَمِيعُ يَا قَرِيبُ جَنَّةٍ<sup>٤٠</sup> أُعِدَّتْ لِلْمُتَقِينَ<sup>٤١</sup> دَعَوَاهُمْ فِيهَا  
سُبْحَانَكَ اللَّهُمَّ وَتَحِيلُّهُمْ فِيهَا سَلَامٌ وَآخِرُ دَعَاهُمْ أَنِ الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ

يَا اللَّهُ يَا اللَّهُ يَا اللَّهُ

يَا نَافِعُ يَا نَافِعُ يَا نَافِعُ يَا نَافِعُ

يَا رَحْمَانُ يَا رَحْمَانُ يَا رَحْمَانُ يَا رَحْمَانُ

يَا رَحِيمُ يَا رَحِيمُ يَا رَحِيمُ يَا رَحِيمُ<sup>٤٢</sup>

37. F, I and K give instead يَا حَكِيمٌ يَا تَوَّابٍ يَا رَحِيمٍ G gives instead يَا تَوَّابٍ يَا رَحِيمٍ

38. H and J omit verse ٣١

39. H gives والرَّاجِينَ الَّذِينَ قَلَّتْ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ . A, B, E and K give instead . والرَّاجِينَ الَّذِينَ قَلَّتْ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ C gives instead . والرَّاجِينَ الَّذِينَ قَلَّتْ رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ . قِيلَ لَهُمْ

40. Some (including A, B, D and L) add عَدْنٌ

41. A, B, E, F, G, I, J, K and L add instead الَّذِينَ

42. The copies vary in the number of repetitions of these Names. The Names

*The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

I ask of You through the sacred sanctity of these Names, Verses and Words,<sup>118</sup> an authoritative strength that brings success,<sup>119</sup> a bountiful livelihood, a joyful heart, abundant knowledge, beneficent works, a luminous grave, an easy account [on the Day of Reckoning] and a goodly portion in Paradise. May Allāh bless our master Muhammad and his family and companions; may the peace of Allāh be upon them, a plentiful peace, until the Day of Resurrection. Praise be to Allāh, Lord of the worlds.

وَاسْتَلِكْ<sup>43</sup> بِحُرْمَةِ هَذِهِ الْأَسْمَاءِ وَالْآيَاتِ وَالْكَلِمَاتِ<sup>44</sup>  
 سُلْطَانًا نَصِيرًا وَرِزْقًا كَثِيرًا<sup>45</sup> وَقَلْبًا قَرِيرًا  
 وَعِلْمًا غَزِيرًا<sup>46</sup> وَعَمَلًا بَرِيرًا<sup>47</sup> وَقَبْرًا مُنِيرًا  
 وَحَسَابًا يَسِيرًا وَمُلْكًا فِي الْفِرْدَوْسِ كَبِيرًا  
 وَصَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَى سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَعَلَى أَهْلِ وَصَاحْبِهِ  
 وَسَلَّمَ تَسْلِيمًا كَثِيرًا  
 إِلَى يَوْمِ الدِّينِ  
 وَالْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ<sup>48</sup>

used also vary, with the occasional addition/substitution of e.g. رافع دافع and نور. Alongside the one represented here, another common version is as follows: يا نافع يا رحمن يا رحيم 3 or 4; يا الله 1. At this point further text is added in K (al-Hisārī comments on fol. 120a that he received this version through a chain connecting his shaykh to Ibn 'Arabī); it appears as an alternative in A and D. The version given here follows K with some amendments:

وَبِقُدْرَةِ سَمْعِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَانِ الرَّحِيمِ ارْفُعْ قَدْرِيْ وَاشْرُحْ صَدْرِيْ وَيَسِيرْ أَمْرِيْ وَأَرْزُقْنِيْ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا أَحْتَسِبُ  
 بِفَضْلِكَ وَإِحْسَانِكَ وَكَرْمِكَ، يَا هُوَ يَا هُوَ يَا هُوَ كَهِيْعَصْ حَمْ سَعْقَ. وَاسْتَلِكْ بِجَهَانِ الْعَرَقَ وَجَاهَ الْهَبَّةَ  
 وَعَزَ الْقَدْرَةَ وَجَيْرَوْتُ الْعَظَمَةَ أَنْ تَجْعَلَنِي مِنْ عِبَادِ الصَّالِحِينَ الَّذِينَ لَا خَوْفُ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْرُجُونَ

- 43. E, J, K and L add اللهم
- 44. E and K add ان تجعل لي من لدنك
- 45. Some add or substitute واسعاً and/or يسيراً Phrase missing in J
- 46. Phrase missing from G and H
- 47. Phrase missing from F, G, H and J; given as alternative in M
- 48. Some copies give different expanded versions of the šalawāt

**al-Dawr al-a'lā  
al-muqarrib ilā kulli maqām al-a'lā**

Bismi-llāhi-r-rahmāni-r-rahīm

1. Allāhumma yā Ḥayy yā Qayyūm, bika taḥaṣṣantu fa-ḥminī bi-ḥimāyatī kifāyatī wiqāyatī ḥaqīqatī burhāni ḥirzi amāni *bismi-llāh*
2. wa-adkhilnī yā Awwal yā Ākhir, maknūna ghaybi sirri dā'irati kanzi *mā shā'a-llāh lā qūwata illā bi-llāh*
3. wa-asbil 'alayya yā Ḥalīm yā Sattār, kanafa sitri hijābi šiyānatī najāti *wa-'taṣimū bi-habli-llāh*
4. wa-bni yā Muḥīṭ yā Qādir 'alayya sūra amāni iḥāṭati majdi surādīqi 'izzi 'azamatī *dhālikā khayrun; dhālikā min ḥayāti-llāh*
5. wa-a'idhnī yā Raqīb yā Muṣīb, wa-ḥrusnī fī nafsī wa-dīnī wa-ahlī wa-waladī wa-dārī wa-mālī, bi-kalā'ati i'ādhātī ighāthātī *wa-laysa bi-dārrihim shay'an illā bi-idhni-llāh*
6. wa-qinī yā Māni' yā Dāfi' bi-asmā'ik wa-āyātik wa-kalimātik sharra-sh-shayṭāni wa-s-sultān, fa-in ẓalimun aw jabbār baghā 'alayya akhadhathu *ghāshiyatun min 'adhābi-llāh*
7. wa-najjinī yā Mudhill yā Muntaqim min 'abīdika-ż-żalama al-bāghīn 'alayya wa a'wānihim, fa-in hamma lī minhum aħadun bi-sū' khadhalahu-llāh *wa-khatama 'alā sam'ihi wa-qalbihi wa-ja'ala 'alā baṣarihi ghishāwatan fa-man yahdīhi min ba'di-llāh*

8. wa-kfinī yā Qābiḍ yā Qahhār khadī‘ata makrihim, wa-rdudhum ‘annī madhmūmīn madhūmīn madhūrīn bi-takhsīri taghyīri tadmīri *fa-mā kāna lahu min fi’atī yanṣurūnahū min dūni-llāh*
9. wa-adhiqnī yā Subbūh yā Quddūs ladhdhata munājāti *aqbil wa-lā takhaf; innaka mina-l-āminīna fī kanafi-llāh*
10. wa-adhiqhum yā Dārr yā Mumīt nakāla wabāli zawāli *fa-quṭī‘a dābiru-l-qawmi-lladhīna ẓalamū; wa-l-hamdu li-llāh*
11. wa-āminnī yā Salām yā Mu’min şawlata jawlati dawlati-l-a’dā’i bi-ghayati bidāyati āyati *lahumu-l-bushrā fi-l-hayāti-d-dunyā wa-fi-l-ākhira; lā tabdīla li-kalimāti-llāh*
12. wa-tawwījnī yā ‘Azīm yā Mu’izz, bi-tājjī kibriyā’i jalāli sultāni malakūti ‘izzi ‘azamatī *wa-lā yaḥzunka qawluhum; inna-l-‘izzata li-llāh*
13. wa-albisnī yā Jalīl yā Kabīr, khil‘ata ijlāli ikmāli iqbalī *fa-lammā ra’aynahu akbarnahu wa-qatṭa’na aydiyahunna wa-qulna hāsha li-llāh*
14. wa-alqi yā ‘Azīz yā Wadūd ‘alayya mahabbatan minka fatanqāda wa-takhḍā’ā lī bihā qulūbu ‘ibādika bi-l-mahabba wa-l-ma’azza wa-l-mawadda, min ta’tīfi talṭīfi ta’līfi *yuhibbūnahum ka-hubbi-llāh; wa-lladhīna āmanū ashaddu ḥubban li-llāh*
15. wa-az̄hir ‘alayya yā Zāhir yā Bāṭin āthāra asrāri anwāri *yuhibbūhum wa-yuhibbūnahu adhillaṭīn ‘ala-l-mu’mīnīn a’izzatīn ‘ala-l-kāfirīn yujāhidūna fī sabīli-llāh*
16. wa-wajjihi-llāhumma yā Şamad yā Nūr wajhī bi-ṣafā’i jamāli unsi ishrāqi *fa-in ḥājjūka fa-qul aslamtu wajhī li-llāh*

17. wa-jammilnī yā Bādī'a-s-samāwātī wa-l-ard, yā Dha-l-Jalālī wa-l-Ikrām, bi-l-faṣāḥa wa-l-balāgha wa-l-barā'a *wa-ḥlul 'uqdatan min lisānī, yafqahū qawlī bi-ra'fatī rahmatī riqqatī thumma talīnu julūduhum wa-qulūbuhum ilā dhikri-llāh*
18. wa-qallidnī yā Shadīda-l-baṭṣh yā Jabbār bi-sayfi-l-hayba wa-sh-shidda wa-l-qūwa wa-l-mana'a, min ba'si jabarūti 'izzati *wa-ma-n-naṣru illā min 'indi-llāh*
19. wa-adim 'alayya yā Bāṣīt yā Fattāḥ, bahjata masarrat rabbishrah lī ṣadrī, wa-yassir lī amrī *bi-laṭā' ifi 'awāṭifi a-lam nashrah laka ṣadrak wa-bi-ashā' iri bashā' iri wa-yawma' idhin yafrahu-l-mu'minūna bi-naṣri-llāh*
20. wa-anzil allāhumma yā Laṭīf yā Ra'ūf bi-qalbī-l-īmān wa-l-iṭmīnān wa-s-sakīna, li-akūna mina-lladhīna āmanū *wa-taṭma' innu qulūbuhum bi-dhikri-llāh*
21. wa-afrīgh 'alayya yā Ṣabūr yā Shakūr şabra-lladhīna tadarra'ū bi-thabāti yaqīni tamkīni *kam min fi'atin qalīlatin ghalabat fi'atan kathīratan bi-idhni-llāh*
22. wa-ḥfaẓnī yā Ḥafīẓ yā Wakīl min bayni yadayya wa-min khalfī, wa-'an yamīnī wa-'an shimālī, wa-min fawqī wa-min tahtī, bi-wujūdi shuhūdi junūdi *lahu mu'aqqibātun min bayni yadayhi wa min khalfihī, yaḥfaẓūnahu min amri-llāh*
23. wa-thabbitti-llāhumma yā Qā'im yā Dā'im qadamayya, kamā thabbatta-l-qā'il *wa-kayfa akhāfu mā ashraktum wa-lā takhāfūna annakum ashraktum bi-llāh*
24. wa-nṣurnī yā Ni'ma-l-Mawlā wa-yā Ni'ma-n-Naṣīr 'ala-l-a'dā'i naṣra-lladhī qīla lahu *atattakhidhunā huzuwa; qāla a'ūdhu bi-llāh*

*Transliteration*

25. wa-ayyidnī yā Ṭālib yā Ghālib, bi-ta'yīdi nabīyika Muḥammad ṣalla-llāhu 'alayhi wa-sallam, al-mu'ayyad bi-tāzīzi tawqīri *innā arsalnāka shāhidan wa mubashshiran wa-nadhīrū, li-tū'minū bi-llāh*
26. wa-kfīnī yā Kāfī yā Shāfī, al-adwā'a wa-l-aswā'a, bi-'awā'idi fawā'idi *lāw anzalnā hadha-l-qur'āna 'alā jabalin la-ra'aytahu khāshi'an mutaṣaddi'an min khashyati-llāh*
27. wa-mnun 'alayya yā Wahhāb yā Razzāq bi-ḥuṣūli wuṣūli qabūli tadbīri taysīri taskhīri *kulū wa-shrabū min rizqi-llāh*
28. wa-alzimnī yā Wāḥid yā Aḥad kalimata-t-tawhīd kamā alzamta ḥabībaka Muḥammad ṣalla-llāhu 'alayhi wa-sallam, ḥaythu quulta *fa-'lam annahu lā ilāha illa-llāh*
29. wa-tawallanī yā Walīy yā 'Alīy bi-l-wilāya wa-l-'ināya wa-rī'iyyā wa-s-salāma bi-mazīdi īrādi is'ādi imdādi *dhālikā min faḍli-llāh*
30. wa-akrimnī yā Ghāniy yā Karīm bi-s-sā'āda wa-s-siyāda wa-l-karāma wa-l-maghfira kamā akramta-lladhīna *yagħuḍdūna aṣwāṭahum 'inda rasūli-llāh*
31. wa-tub 'alayya yā Tawwāb yā Ḥalīm tawbatan naṣūḥā, li-akūna mina-lladhīna *idhā fa'alū fāhishatan aw zalamū anfusahum dhakaru-llāh fa-staghfarū li-dhunūbihim wa-man yaghfiru-dh-dhunūba illa-llāh*
32. wa-khtim lī yā Raḥmān yā Raḥīm bi-ḥusni khātimati-n-nājīn wa-r-rājīn yā 'ibādiya-lladhīna asrafū 'alā anfusihim lā taqnatū *min rahmati-llāh*
33. wa-askinnī yā Samī' yā Qarīb jannatan u'iddat li-l-muttaqīn, da'wāhūm fīhā subḥānaka-llāhumma wa-taḥiyatuhum fīhā salām, wa-ākhīru da'wāhūm ani-l-hamdu li-llāh

*The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

yā Allāh, yā Allāh, yā Allāh, yā Allāh

yā Nāfi', yā Nāfi', yā Nāfi', yā Nāfi'

yā Raḥmān, yā Raḥmān, yā Raḥmān, yā Raḥmān

yā Raḥīm, yā Raḥīm, yā Raḥīm, yā Raḥīm

wa-as'aluка bi-ḥurmati hādhihi-l-asmā' wa-l-āyāt wa-l-kalimāt  
sultānan naṣīrā, wa-rizqan kathīrā, wa-qalban qarīrā,  
wa-'ilman ghazīrā, wa-'amalan barīrā, wa-qabran munīrā,  
wa-ḥisāban yasīrā, wa-mulkān fi-l-firdawsi kabīrā,  
wa-ṣalla-llāhu 'alā sayyidinā Muḥammad wa-'alā ālihi  
wa-ṣah̄ibihī wa-sallama taslīman kathīrā,  
ilā yawmi-d-dīn, wa-l-hamdu li-llāhi rabbi-l-'ālamīn

## Notes

1. The following discussion draws only on Arabic sources: further examples in Ottoman Turkish arise in *Yazma Bağışlar* 2934 and Haci Mahmud Efendi 3950, for example.

2. See F, fol. 144b. The signification of *wird* here is that of a specified time devoted regularly to such practice. The *wird* is thus often understood to comprise a set, supererogatory personal devotion observed at specific times, usually at least once during the day and once more at night. See ‘Wird’, p. 209.

3. See Haci Mahmud Efendi 4061, Esad Efendi 1442, Düğümlü Baba 506, I.

4. Beyazid 7880 recommends reading it three times in the morning. M recommends that it be read a little before the dawn prayer, D and F after it.

5. Nafiz Paşa 702: for a complete cycle, see for example fols. 4a–14b.

6. G, M, Arif-Murad 58, Sazeli 106, Genel 43, the latter added in a different hand.

7. For example, Esad Efendi 1442: the *Dawr* is added at the end of *K. al-Rashahāt al-anwārīya fī sharḥ al-awrād al-akbarīya*, itself on the margin of the *Awrād*.

8. The great majority of copies of the *Awrād* likewise appear without the prayer. To mention an early example, Veliyuddin 1833 encompasses (alongside the *Awrād*) *K. Mawāqi’ al-nujūm*, *K. al-Isrā’* (copy dated AH 977, made in Damascus at the shrine of Ibn ‘Arabī by Jibril b. Zayn al-‘Abidīn al-Ghazzī), extracts from *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* and parts of the *Tarjumān al-ashwāq*, plus a supplication for the Day of ‘Arafa, from *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya*.

9. Beyazid 7880 recommends that *Hamīd Wahhāb* be recited 76 times before each reading of the prayer. M recommends beginning with the *salawāt* and then repetition of *ya Ḥayy, ya Qayyūm* 174 times. Genel 43, fol. 29b details the following ‘keys’ to the prayer:

O Allāh! O You in whose hand are the keys of the secrets of the unknowns, and the lamps of the lights of the hearts! I ask You through our master Muḥammad (may the peace and blessings of Allāh be upon him), to open for me the locked doors of these treasures, and to unveil for me the realities of these symbolic allusions. *Yā Hū yā man Hū* {7 times}. I ask You to bless the Sun of the gnostic sciences of Your Names, the Source of the secrets of Your light, who is the noble original Light-Tree and the radiant outpouring of the Origin, and the one who possesses the knowledges of the chosen (*al-‘ulūm al-iṣṭifā’iyā*), under whose banner the prophets march. [I ask you to bless him] by the number of those You have created and sustained, from whom You have taken life and to whom You have given life, until You resurrect those You have annihilated. *Yā Latīf* {129 times}, *al-ṣalāt wa-l-salām ‘alayka yā rasūl Allāh* {29 times}, *Allāhu latīf bi-‘ibādīhi yarzuqu man yashā’ wa huwa l-Qawī al-‘Azīz* {10 times}.

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

10. Haci Mahmud Efendi 4137 and Genel 43 recommend reciting *sūrat al-Inshirāḥ* and the *salawāt* three times on completion. Haci Mahmud Efendi 4146 recommends reciting *Yā lā ilāha illā Allāh al-Rafī'* *jalālatan* 15 times. One copy on which our copy 'T' draws gives a special supplication at the end, the only one in our sources that encompasses specific mention of the prayer's author as saintly intercessor. The supplication proceeds thus (fol. 64a):

O Allāh, by Your permission and grace grant that the spiritual reality (*rūḥānīya*) of the Muhammadian Heir, the shaykh and my master Muhyī al-Dīn Muḥammad b. 'Alī al-'Arabī (may Allāh sanctify his secret) be of support to us, that it intercede and mediate for us with the Envoy of Allāh (may the peace and blessings of Allāh be upon him), and that it bring us glad tidings of the Compassionate Beatitude. Expand my chest, elevate my standing, and provide for me my sustenance without debit or credit, and be for us not against us, O You from Whom all help is sought. Amen. By Your Mercy, O Most Merciful of the Merciful.

11. An example of such introductory and concluding recommendations currently circulating in print in Damascus is that provided by Abū'l-Yusr 'Ābidīn, referred to earlier.

12. See C, fols. 3b–5a.

13. The Arabic plurals *quranā'*, *tawābi'*, *marada* and *zawābi'* require clarification. Used in the Qur'an eight times, *qarīn* (pl. *qurānā'*) denotes an inseparable or intimate companion, commonly referring to man's spirit companion. According to Q 4: 38, Satan can be a *qarīn* (he indeed follows men everywhere), and Q 43: 36 describes God assigning 'a satan' to man as a *qarīn* when he turns away from the remembrance of Him. See also Q 50: 27. The oldest exegetical tradition posits a *qarīn* at the side of every human in the form of a satan or jinn who tempts him to evil (even prophets have such a satan-companion, but the Prophet Muḥammad converted his own to Islam). At the same time, there is at his side an angel, who induces him to good. These figures should not be confused with the recording angels. See 'Qarin', EI<sup>2</sup>, 4, pp. 643–644. There are several hadith references to the *quranā'*: see for example Muslim, 4, 260 and 50: 69 [after A.J. Wensinck, *A Handbook of Early Muhammadan Tradition* (Leiden, 1927)].

*Tābi'* (pl. *tawābi'*) refers to a jinn female, who loves a man and follows him everywhere: it does not appear in the Qur'an. *Mārid* (pl. *marada*) denotes someone who is insolent in rebellion: it is used in the Qur'an thus, and applied by extension to Satan (it is also a bad jinn's name). *Zawba'* (pl. *zawābi'*) denotes a suddenly rising wind that whips up whirling sand or dust clouds, but also a terrible and malicious jinn believed to preside over such windstorms and hurricanes.

14. On the jinn in the Qur'anic worldview and in Muslim folklore, see *The Message of the Qur'an*, tr. and explained by Muhammad Asad (Bristol, UK, 2003), Appendix III; 'Djinn', EI<sup>2</sup>, 2, pp. 546–549.

15. Suggested here are the kinds of property associated with al-Shādhili's popular *Hizb al-bahr*, which asks that the sea be 'subjugated' to those who are crossing it.

16. Associated with the evil eye, envy is recognised as a source of harm in Q 113: 5. The phrase *mā shā'a Allāh* (As God wills!) is used as protection against it: see Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, p.88.

17. A popular belief that the jinn could inflict various illnesses, especially those involving paralysis (such as hemiplegia) is noteworthy here. See 'Djinn', p. 548.

18. On the *shahāda* as the desired final utterance at the moment of death and the visitation and questioning of the two angels Munkar and Nakīr on the first night in the tomb (according to the hadith), see Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp.132–133, 278–279, respectively.

19. *qarīn al-sū'*: literally 'the one who associates with evil' or 'the one for whom evil is an associate', Satan. According to Q 4: 38, 'the one for whom Satan is a companion; what an evil companion he has!'

20. This is a loose rendering of *umm al-sibyān*. Classical dictionaries suggest this may denote baby colic, or epilepsy. According to a hadith the Prophet said 'When a man has a newborn child and utters the *adhān* (the call to prayer) in his right ear and the *iqāma* (the second call) in his left ear, *umm al-sibyān* will not affect the child.' Cited by al-Ghazālī under 'Etiquette Concerning Having Children', in *Marriage and Sexuality in Islam: A Translation of al-Ghazali's Book on the Etiquette of Marriage from the Ihya*', tr. Madelain Farah (Salt Lake City, UT, 1984), p.114, including details of the hadith. Note finally the association of the root meaning of the word with the (sterile) east wind.

21. Literally the red wind: *al-rīh al-ahmar*. The general association in this list of jinn (themselves fashioned out of 'the fire of scorching winds' according to Q 15: 27) with winds that cause ill health is noteworthy. For examples of the Prophet's prayers for protection from the evil of the wind, see A. H. Farid, *Prayers of Muhammad* (Lahore, 1999), p.233.

22. *al-'uqūd*, literally knots; also compacts or bargains struck. Note also '*aqada nāsiyatahu*: he tied his forelock in preparation to attack or do harm to someone, and Q 113: 4, where the 'blowing upon knots ('*ugad*)' denotes occult activities.

On the widespread persistence in Muslim societies of the belief in and practice of magic (and the role in it of the jinn, under the command of a practitioner), advice concerning how to protect oneself from its effects and attitudes towards it among various contemporary Muslim authorities, see for example Remke Kruk, 'Harry Potter in the Gulf: Contemporary Islam and the Occult', *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies* 32: 1 (2005), pp.47–73; <http://www.muttaqun.com/jinn.html> and <http://www.islamawareness.net/Jinn/>. Texts of Qur'an and hadith of course affirm the reality of magic, but tend to refer to it in condemnatory terms (with some exceptions).

23. Literally: 'an army difficult to repel'.

24. On the notion of [spiritual] breaths in Ibn 'Arabī's thought, see William C. Chittick, *The Sufi Path of Knowledge: Ibn al-'Arabī's Metaphysics of Imagination* (Albany, NY, 1989), p.402 n. 18. In the present context, the reference is possibly to 'the fragrances of nearness to God'. Chittick cites Ibn 'Arabī thus: 'When the Gnostics smell

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

the perfume of these breaths...they come to know a divine person who has the mystery which they are seeking and the knowledge which they want to acquire...'.

25. To take an example from Damascus, al-Budayrī's chronicle of daily life in the city during a period of al-Dāmūnī's lifetime records floods, severe cold, earthquakes and windstorms (as well as swarming locusts, the spread of leprosy and devastating outbreaks of plague). See al-Budayrī, *Hawādith Dimashq al-yawmīya*, pp. 52, 56–57, 223, 228, for example.

26. As Michael Gilsenan, *Saint and Sufi in Modern Egypt: An Essay in the Sociology of Religion* (Oxford, 1973), pp. 33–34 points out in relation to the notion of *baraka*, according to the traditional Muslim view there is 'a whole complex of forces, thought in an ultimate sense to constitute as well as to govern the world. There are maleficent powers to be warded off by the saints, by amulets, talismans, verses of the Qur'an, the virtuous life, and trust in God. And where the balance turns against you there is the final radical explanation of the mystery of God's will.'

27. As Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 23, 25 points out, use of the term *hizb* evinces an 'unacknowledged tendency...towards semi-magical protection', while the term *hirz* (often used as synonymous with *hizb*) in the title of a prayer can indicate its use as a talisman or amulet. A *hizb* or *hirz* often comprises a selection of Qur'anic verses and small supplications printed in a tiny booklet which can be easily carried on the person: this may be referred to by a further synonym, *hijāb*. A very well-known example printed as a tiny booklet and frequently carried is *al-Hiṣn al-haṣṭin min kalām rabb al-‘ālamīn* ('The Impregnable Fortress from the Words of the Lord of the Worlds'), compiled by Shams al-Dīn M b. M al-Jazarī (d.833/1429): see below. Use of the term *ta'wīdh* (and other derivatives from the same root) to denote protective or 'refuge-taking' prayers, often worn as amulets, must finally be noted (these include the final two *sūras* of the Qur'an, *al-mu'awwidhatān*). See further Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, ch. 6; 'Tilsam', EI<sup>2</sup>, 10, pp. 500–502; 'Tamima', EI<sup>2</sup>, 10, pp. 177–178. For examples of the Prophet's prayers in the formula of seeking refuge in God, see Farid, *Prayers of Muhammad*, pp. 245–249.

28. Indeed, as Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, p. xxii notes, some are simply strings of Qur'anic verses 'with more or less connection of subject', put together for devotional use.

For an introduction to perceptions concerning the power of the Word of God and prayer, and the general spheres of use to which sufi prayers have been put, see Carl Ernst, *The Shambhala Guide to Sufism* (Boston and London, 1997), pp. 89–91.

29. Compare with McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood*, pp. 35, 74.

30. Eight different prayers by al-Shādhilī appear in our sources, the most frequent being *Hizb al-bahr* (which has been described as the most famous of all *ahzāb*: see 'Hizb', p. 513) and *Hizb al-naṣr*. On *Hizb al-bahr* see McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood*, pp. 34–35; on the use of *ahzāb* attributed to al-Shādhilī in the contemporary Tunisian Shadhiliyya, see idem, 'A Sufi Legacy in Tunis', pp. 269–271.

31. Abū Madyan Shu'ayb b. al-Ḥusayn al-Anṣārī (d.549/1198), a seminal figure of sufism in Muslim Spain and North Africa and profoundly influential on Shadhili and

Qadiri traditions: on him see *The Way of Abu Madyan: The Works of Abu Madyan Shu'ayb*, tr. and compiled by Vincent J. Cornell (Cambridge, 1996); EI<sup>2</sup>, 1, pp. 137–138. Known fully as *Hirz al-aqsām*, this is not included in Cornell's collection of Abū Madyan's works.

The juxtaposition of prayers associated with the Shadhili tradition (that of Ibn Mashīsh can also be mentioned in this context) with those of Ibn 'Arabī reflects the strong appreciation within this tradition for the legacy of Ibn 'Arabī. Perhaps also relevant in this regard is the appearance of *muqatṭa'āt* in some versions of the prayer ending, as form a prominent feature of al-Mahdawi's *salawāt* (see Pablo Beneito and Stephen Hirtenstein, 'The Prayer of Blessing [upon the Light of Muhammad] by 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Mahdawi', *JMIA* XXXIV (2003), p. 28 n. 43 and p. 30 n. 47), and of *Hizb al-bahr* (the latter encompassing the same letter clusters that appear in some of the *Dawr* endings).

32. For an example of the former, see L, fols. 133 onwards; for the latter, see Hasan Husnu Paşa 583 fol. 212b, where the prayer is followed by a supplication concerning plague reported from Abū Ḥanīfa. Şazeli 106 presents a particularly interesting range of *aḥzāb* and *aḥrāz* with many different uses, including soothing crying babies and meeting enemies, for example.

While individual prayers have been associated with specific spheres of protection there does not appear to have been a strict division among them, and copyists may have drawn on a common pool of properties. Thus the description of the *Dawr*'s properties in Düğümlü Baba 490, fols. 31b–32a, appears also in G, fols. 66a–67a, where it applies to Abū Madyan's *Hirz al-aqsām*, which prayer is omitted from the former compilation (on the relationship between these two compilations see Appendix): the copyist simply replaces *hirz* with *Hizb al-wiqāya* throughout the description of properties. Note also in this regard the comprehensive scope of the properties attributed to *al-Hiṣn al-haṣīn*, set out in the preamble to it.

33. Particularly in D, but al-Dāmūnī also states his intention in his commentary to 'bring out some of the talismans and secrets' of the prayer (see C, fol. 3b), and provides some squares towards the end of his work. On talismanic 'magic squares', typically consisting of 9 or 16 compartments incorporating numbers or letters representing words (for example the letters of the Name Allāh written in a different order four times), see 'Tilsam', p. 501; 'Wafq', EI<sup>2</sup>, 11, pp. 28–31.

34. For example Nafiz Paşa 702 adds on the margin of eight out of fourteen copies of the prayer presented a supplication that begins thus (towards the end of the prayer, for example fol. 25b) and ends with *sūrat al-Ikhlāṣ* (note that the same supplication is woven into the prayer before the end *salawāt* in I):

I establish my protection from all of His creatures in a fortress whose foundation is *lā ilāha illā Allāh*, whose wall is *Muhammad rasūl Allāh*, whose key is *lā hawla wa lā qūwata illā bīllāh al-'Alīy al-'Ażīm*...

M follows his recommendation concerning the prayer's recitation (see n. 9 above) with this supplication (fol. 109b):

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

This is a magnificent, blessed protective prayer. In the Name of God the Creator, the Greatest: a protection against what I fear and am wary of. There is no power for any creature before the Creator. *Kāf Hā' Yā' 'Ayn Sād. Hā' Mīm Sīn Qāf.* All faces submit to the Living, the Self-Subsisting [Q 2: 111]. May whoever perpetrates oppression fail. God is sufficient as Protector and He is the Most Excellent Trustee.

35. As McGregor, ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis’, p.267 suggests, prayers perhaps acquire ‘an added spiritual dimension’ when recited: see also pp.269–270.

36. D, p.6. See also *The Hizbu-l Wiqāyah of Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabī*. Compare with Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 278–279.

37. See for example F, fol. 144b; D, p.6; Düğümlü Baba 506, fol. 2a and I, fol. 62a.

38. Yazma Bağışlar 2934, fol. 39b. D, p.6 points to its benefits for ‘reaching the ranks of spiritual mastery’ (*bulūgh marātib al-siyāda*).

39. See B fol. 2a; F, fol. 144b.

40. See K, fol. 51b; F, fol. 144b; D, p.3.

41. Al-Ḥiṣārī indeed refers to the prayer as *al-Hizb al-qur'ānī*. See K, fol. 51b. It is noteworthy that some copyists mark Qur'anic verses in red (e.g. G), while others mark the Divine Names thus (e.g. I). A few add the numerical value of each Name close to it (e.g. Hasan Husnu Paşa 583, fols. 211b–212b).

The preamble to *al-Ḥiṣn al-ḥasīn* furnishes an example of this intense focus on the power of Qur'anic verses and Divine Names, the former as a remedy (*shifā'*) and vehicle for mercy, the latter as a medium for supplication, in the context of a popular *ḥirz*.

42. Certain commentaries elaborate at length on the choice, location and significance of Divine Names in the prayer: their treatment must form the subject of a separate study.

43. See C, fols. 5a–b; B, fols. 3a, 4a; I, fol. 62a (the explanation in the latter is given on al-Qushāshī's authority). Qur'an 7: 180 and Muslim, *Dhikr*, no. 6, respectively, are cited.

44. C, fol. 5a. It is a fundamental principle of all prayerful supplication (*du'ā'*) for requests to be addressed to God through the evocation of His Names and Attributes, for His Essence is unknowable and unapproachable, and He cannot be understood in an affirmative way in respect of it: the particular Names and Attributes used thus define and shape the supplication. This pattern assumes a sophisticated expression in the *Dawr*, as illustrated below. See ‘Du'a’, EI<sup>2</sup>, 2, p.618; Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp.104–107.

45. B, fol. 3b. He cites the similitude of someone who seeks the good offices of one of the ministers serving the most powerful king on earth in seeking the corpse of a dog or a donkey: the king will surely respond by throwing him out.

46. Note that al-Dāmūnī repeats in his preamble and concluding remarks the need for ‘complete inner belief’, reflecting a central principle elaborated in discussions of the conditions and rules (*adab*) of prayer (*du'ā'*), that contribute towards a

guarantee of efficacy: for it to be received by God, one must pray with a feeling of conviction that the prayer will be answered. See ‘Du’ā’ p. 618. On the common emphasis of sincere intention in the preamble to prayers see also Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 52–54. This emphasis is well illustrated in the preamble to *al-Hiṣn al-ḥaṣīn*.

47. B, fol. 2b; I, fol. 62a, for example.

48. See ibid. By way of further encouragement for its use without a guide, I and B cite the saying ‘If you are not one of them, then emulate them, for there is success and salvation (*falah*) in emulating the noble.’

49. Variants are denoted by the term *nuskha* (copy) in the margin.

50. Among others, examples of such inaccuracies arise in the following copies and verses of the *Dawr*: A verse 15, C verse 23, and H verse 7.

51. Given that four chains of transmission pass through Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī, the apparent source of H, the question arose as to whether there might be consistency between H, B, C, D and F (and possibly also I, which apparently emanated from al-Qushāshī, from whom al-Kūrānī received the prayer). In the event the attempt to identify an al-Kūrānī (or any other) ‘family’ or ‘version’ of the prayer was not felt to be a fruitful approach (by way of illustration, we would cite the existence of differences even between H and H2: see Appendix).

52. Copyists can forget to distinguish the text of the prayer from that of the commentary (often done using red ink or a red over-line), or mark parts of the commentary thus as prayer text. Confusion can also arise when an unmarked word from the prayer text appears in a gloss on another word in it, or when the commentator’s explanations require him to alter the constructions in which specific words or phrases appear, and the associated vowels. Examples arise in B, fols. 9a, 23b, 24b, 27b, 34a; C, fol. 76a; and D, p. 37.

53. This All-Comprehensive Name denotes ‘not only the Essence of God but also the sum total of every attribute that the Essence assumes, in relationship to the creatures.’ See Chittick, *The Sufi Path of Knowledge*, p. 20. For an introduction to the Divine Names and Attributes in Ibn ‘Arabī’s thought see ibid., pp. 8–11; 33 ff.

54. We also comment in passing on similarities with the *Awrād*, but no systematic or thorough comparison is attempted. In addition, we point out examples of resonances with certain traditional prayers of the Prophet.

It should be noted that we do not attempt a detailed analysis of the content, structure, imagery and literary composition of the prayer, and the commentaries identified earlier are not applied to such an end. It is felt that the associations within each verse (between verbs used to express supplications, Names invoked, Qur’anic texts and word chains), and progressions within and between particular clusters of the prayer’s verses, are best left to the reader’s close contemplation.

55. Renderings of Qur’anic text, indicated in the translation in italics, are loosely based on A. J. Arberry, *The Koran Interpreted* (Oxford, 1991), which has been extensively adapted as appropriate. The numbering of verses used in Qur’anic references follows that in *The Holy Qur’an: Translation and Commentary* by A. Yusuf Ali (n.p., n.d.).

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

56. The traditional list according to a well-known version of a hadith transmitted by Abū Hurayra can be found in Abū Ḥāmid al-Ghazālī, *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God: al-Maqṣad al-asmā fī sharḥ asmā' Allāh al-ḥusnā*, tr. with notes by David B. Burrell and Nazih Daher (Cambridge, 1999), pp.49–51. Another version of this list, also given on the authority of Abū Hurayra, substitutes other Names for some of the ninety-nine in the first one: see pp. 167–169.

57. Some Names appear in neither version of the list but are noted as such in the Qur'an or derived from expressions associated with the Divine therein. See *ibid.*, pp. 167–169.

58. Ibn 'Arabī, *K. Kashf al-ma'na 'an asmā' Allāh al-ḥusnā*, ed. and tr. Pablo Beneito (Murcia, Spain, 1997): 2<sup>nd</sup> revised edn.

59. See *ibid.*, p. 11. For elaboration, see Chittick, *The Sufi Path of Knowledge*, pp.21–25 (on *takhalluq*) and pp. 48, 60 (on *ta'alluq*). The same terms were used by al-Mahdawī and apparently first expounded by Abū Madyan: see Beneito and Hirtenstein, 'The Prayer of Blessing [upon the Light of Muhammad] by 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Mahdawī', p. 30 n. 49.

60. There does not appear to be any direct correlation between the structure of the prayer as a whole and the inclusion (and order of inclusion) of particular prophets, however. It is also noteworthy that supplications by prophets in the Qur'anic text are used in the prayer in an indirect manner, as illustrated by verses 17 and 19, in contrast with such usage as arises in *Hizb al-bahr*, for example: see McGregor, *Sanctity and Sainthood*, pp. 44–46.

61. On Ibn 'Arabī's projection of the true relationship between Divine Beauty and Majesty, and the human response to these, see his *K. al-Jalāl wa'l-jamāl*, tr. by R. T. Harris, *JMLAS* VIII (1989), pp. 5–8.

62. For this reason we do not use the translation 'God'.

63. Another example of the use of such word chains in the genitive case in a text attributed to Ibn 'Arabī arises in *Khutba ukhrā* [*Another Preface*] (Şehit Ali 1341, fols. 405b–406a, part of a collection of Ibn 'Arabī's works dated AH 724). Here we see, for example, *bi-wiṣāli ittiṣāli jamāli kamāli* and *iftitāhi arwāhi irtiyāhi misbāhi rawāhi riyāhi* and *idrāji ibrāji zujāji sirāji wahhāji*. The author thanks Stephen Hirtenstein for this information.

64. Every *sūra* of the Qur'an but one is prefaced by 'In the Name of Allāh, the All-Compassionate, the Most Merciful', and the *Dawrī*, like all other all prayers, opens with it. Both this and a contraction of it ('In the Name of Allāh', referred to in shorthand as the *basmala*) permeate Muslim oral and written expression. On its application before action as a consecration, its quality as a word of power, and its popular use as an amulet (its description in this verse as a *hirz* is noteworthy), see Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 94 ff.

65. Q 18: 39, in full: 'Why did you not say, on entering your garden, "As God wills! There is no power save in God!", If you see me less than you in wealth and children.' Part of the parable of the two men, one of them boasting to the other that he has been given greater wealth and strength, declaring that he did not believe his

garden would ever perish, nor that the Resurrection would come to pass. On observing his attitude, his companion asked why he did not acknowledge God's generosity and power, for He may invert their fortunes, and ruin his garden, as indeed happened.

Like the *basmala*, the phrases *mā shā'a Allāh* and *lā qūwata illā bi'llāh* (and the expanded version of the latter *lā hawla wa lā qūwata illā bi'llāh*, referred to in shorthand as the *hawqala*) also permeate Muslim expression. Note that the *hawqala* is described as a treasure (*kanz*) also in the Sunday morning prayer in the *Awrād*, where it is also tied to the unknowable (*min khazā'in al-ghayb*): see Ibn 'Arabī, *Wird*, p. 7.

66. *Al-Sattār* is not one of the ninety-nine Names, but appears in supplications and devotional literature. For example, the Wednesday morning prayer in the *Awrād* encompasses *anta Sattār al-'uyūb* (You are the One who Veils shortcomings), and invokes God through this attribute (*yā Sattār*): see Ibn 'Arabī, *Wird*, p. 32.

67. Q 3: 103, in full: 'Hold fast to the bond of God, together, and do not scatter; remember God's blessing upon you when you were enemies, and He brought your hearts together, so that by His blessing you became brothers. You were on the brink of a pit of Fire, and He delivered you from it; thus God makes clear to you His signs, so haply you will be guided.' The verse is addressed to those who have attained to faith.

68. The Name *al-Muḥīt* appears in the alternative version of the list of ninety-nine given on the authority of Abū Hurayra, and the expression *muḥīt* appears several times in the Qur'an in reference to the Divine, as in Q 2: 19, 3: 120, 8: 47, 41; 45: 85; 20, 4: 108, 4: 126 (e.g. 'God encompasses everything'; 'God encompasses the things they do').

69. Q 7: 26, in full: 'Children of Adam! We have sent down on you a garment to cover your nakedness, and as a thing of beauty; and the garment of godfearing (*libās al-taqwā*) – that is better; that is of the signs of God; haply they will remember.'

70. Q 58: 10, in full: 'Conspiring secretly together is of Satan, that the believers may sorrow; but he will not hurt them anything, except by the leave of God. And in God let the believers put all their trust.' Q 58: 9 urges the believers not to conspire secretly together in sin, enmity and disobedience to the Prophet, but in piety and godfearing.

The root '*'awadha*', which signifies seeking God's protection or refuge, is of course always applied in relation to the seeking of protection against Satan, as in the formula *a'ūdhu bīllāh min al-shayṭān al-rajīm*. On refuge-taking or protection seeking (*ta'**awwudh*) in Muslim prayer, see Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, ch. 6.

71. *Al-Dāfi'* is not one of the ninety-nine Names, but is used in supplications and devotional literature (for example, *yā Dāfi' al-balā'*: O You who Repel misfortune). The Tuesday morning prayer in the *Awrād* encompasses *idfa'* '*annī kayd al-hāsidīn*' ('Repel from me the deceitful plots of the envious!'), and the Wednesday morning prayer invokes God through this attribute (*yā Dāfi'*): see Ibn 'Arabī, *Wird*, pp. 25, 32, respectively.

72. Q 12: 107, in full: 'Do they feel secure that there shall come upon them no

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

enveloping of the chastisement of God, or that the Hour shall not come upon them suddenly when they are unaware?’ Q 12: 106 provides the reference: ‘And the most part of them believe not in God, but they associate other gods with Him.’ *Għashiya* refers specifically to the Resurrection (which covers and encompasses all of mankind), or to Hellfire, which will overspread the faces of the unbelievers.

This verse of the prayer is the first of several in which an imprecatory aspect is expressed, through which the supplicant seeks harm for those who justly deserve it.

73. Q 45: 23, in full: ‘Has thou seen him who has taken his caprice to be his god, and God has led him astray out of a knowledge, setting a seal upon his hearing and his heart, and laying a cover on his seeing? Who then will guide him, after God? What, will you not remember?’ Note that the part of this Qur’anic verse cited in the prayer forms the second part of a conditional clause (thus pointing to a hypothetical future): in the Qur’anic verse it describes something past.

74. Q 28: 81, in full: ‘So, We made the earth to swallow him and his dwelling and there was no host to help him, apart from God, and he was helpless.’ This refers to Qārūn, one of the people of Moses to whom God had given great treasures, but who became insolent towards his people and boastful. The prayer captures the significance of Qārūn’s destruction both for the supplicant and for those who have mistreated him. (Qārūn is often identified with the Biblical Korah, but this has been called into question. See *The Message of the Qur'an*, p.672 n.84.)

Note the occurrence of the phrase ‘driven away in blame and routed’ (*madh'ūman madhūran*) in Q 7: 18, addressed to Iblis on his expulsion from Paradise.

75. *Al-Subbūh* is not one of the ninety-nine Names. It appears twinned with *al-Quddūs* in the Wednesday evening prayer of the *Awrād*: see Ibn ‘Arabī, *Wird*, p.29; further Ibn ‘Arabī, *The Seven Days of the Heart*, p.87.

76. Q 28: 31, in full (beginning with a continuation of the divine address to Moses from within the burning bush): “Cast down your staff!” And when he saw it quivering like a serpent, he turned round retreating, and did not turn back. “Moses, come forward and fear not; for surely you are among those who are secure.””

77. Q 6: 45. Truncated here, the Qur’anic verse continues: ‘the Lord of the worlds’. It appears at the end of a series addressed to the Prophet, explaining how messengers were sent to communities before him, how they forgot what they had been reminded of, and how they were suddenly seized and confounded.

The pairing of verses 9 and 10 of the *Dawr* is noteworthy. In verse 9, the supplicant requests what is desirable and beneficial for himself; in verse 10, he seeks what is harmful for his enemies. Benefit bestowed by the Divine (through the Name *al-Nāfi'*) pivots on the provision of that which is enjoyable (*ladhdha*, mentioned in verse 9) according to Ibn ‘Arabī, while the Names *al-Nāfi'* and *al-Dārr* are twinned opposites. See Ibn ‘Arabī, *K. Kashf al-ma'na*, p. 178.

78. Q 10: 64, in full: ‘For them are good tidings in the life of this world and in the hereafter. There is no changing the words of God; this is the mighty triumph.’ Q 10: 62–63 provides the reference: ‘Surely God’s friends – no fear shall be on them neither shall they sorrow. Those who believe, and are godfearing – ...’

79. Q 10: 65, in full: ‘And do not let their saying grieve you. Indeed the honour and glory belong to Allāh altogether; He is The All-Hearing, The All-Knowing.’ The Qur’anic verse is addressed to the Prophet Muhammad regarding his dealings with the polytheists.

80. Q 12: 31, in full: ‘When she heard of their malicious talk, she sent to them and prepared for them a banquet and gave to each of them a knife. “Come forth and attend to them”, she said. And when they saw him, they so admired him that they cut their hands, saying “May we be saved by God! This is no mortal; he is no other than a noble angel.” See earlier discussion for the Qur’anic context.

81. Q 2: 165, in full: ‘Yet there be men who take to themselves compeers apart from God; they love them as if it were love for God; but those who believe are more ardent in love for God. O if the evildoers might see – when they see the chastisement – that power altogether belongs to God, and that God is terrible in chastisement.’

82. Q 5: 57, in full: ‘O believers, whosoever of you turns from his religion, God will assuredly bring forth a people He loves, and who love Him; [they are] soft towards the believers, hard on the unbelievers, striving in the path of God, not fearing the reproach of any reproacher. That is God’s bounty; He gives it unto whom He will; and God is All-embracing, All-knowing.’

83. Q 3: 20, in full: ‘So if they dispute with you, say, “I have surrendered myself [my face] (*wajhī*) to God, and whosoever follows me!” And say to those who have been given the Book and to those who have not, “Have you surrendered [to Him]?” If they have surrendered, they are rightly guided; but if they turn their backs, your duty is but to deliver the Message. And God sees His servants.’ (Note that *wajh*, literally ‘face’, denotes by extension one’s will or self.) Q 3: 19 refers to disputes between the Prophet and the People of the Book: ‘The true religion with God is Islam. Those who were given the Book were not at variance except after the knowledge came to them, being insolent one to another. And whosoever disbelieves in God’s signs, God is swift at the reckoning.’

84. *Al-Badī'* (one of the ninety-nine Names) appears twice in the Qur'an as here (Q 6: 101 and 2: 117).

85. Q 20: 27–28. This is part of a supplication made by Moses in response to the divine instruction to go to the transgressing Pharaoh.

Note the resonance in this part of the prayer verse with a request that appears in a prayer taught by the Prophet to 'Alī to help in memorising the Qur'an, thus: *Al-lāhumma badi' al-samāwāti wa'l-ard dhā'l-jalāli wa'l-ikrām...as'aluka bi-jalālika...an tuqlīqa bi-hi lisānī...* For the full text and details of the hadith, see Farid, *Prayers of Muhammad*, p.227.

86. Q 39: 23, in full: ‘God has sent down the most excellent discourse as a Book, consistent within in its oft-repeated [truths], at which shiver the skins of those who fear their Lord; then their skins and hearts soften to the remembrance of God. That is God’s guidance, whereby He guides whomsoever He will; and whoever God leads astray has no guide.’

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

87. This is not one of the ninety-nine Names. Q 85: 12 gives ‘Surely your Lord’s assault is terrible (*inna baṭsha rabbika la-shadid*)’. See also Q 44: 16.

88. Q 3: 126, in full: ‘God ordained this but as a glad tiding to you, and that your hearts might thereby be at rest. There is no help to victory except from God, the All-Mighty; the All-Wise.’ The Qur’anic context is the battle of Uhud; the immediate reference is to the reminder that God’s help would be forthcoming, as it was at Badr (two clans among the Prophet’s forces at Uhud had been on the point of losing heart and joining the deserters). See also Q 8: 10, referring to the battle of Badr.

89. Q 20: 25–26, part of a supplication uttered by Moses, on receiving the divine instruction to go to the transgressing Pharaoh, continued by the Qur’anic verses included in prayer verse 17: see n. 85 above.

90. Q 94: 1. The opening verse of *sūrat al-Inshirāḥ*, used in times of difficulty. Revealed very soon after Q 93 during the early years of his mission and a time of considerable trial for the Prophet, it reassures him of God’s continuing help. The juxtaposition in the prayer verse of this Qur’anic verse with Q 20: 25, conveying Moses’ request for the ‘expansion of his breast’, is noteworthy.

91. Q 30: 4–5, in full (including 3): ‘The Byzantines have been vanquished in the nearer part of the lands; after their being vanquished, they will be victorious in a few years. To God belongs the Command before and after. That day the believers shall rejoice in the victorious help of God; He helps whomsoever He will, and He is the All-Mighty, the All-Compassionate.’ ‘That day’ is understood to be a prediction of the battle of Badr which took place 8–9 years later, during which the Muslims would rejoice at their decisive victory over the unbelievers of Quraysh. (It refers also to the victories of Heraclius over the Persians: Badr coincided with a stage in these.)

92. This pair of Names appears (in reverse order) in the Wednesday morning prayer of the *Awrād*. See Ibn ‘Arabī, *Wird*, p. 32.

93. On *itmīnān* and *sakīna*, the latter denoting both God-inspired peace of mind and the presence of God, see Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, pp. 122–125.

94. Q 13: 28. Truncated here, it ends: ‘Surely in God’s remembrance the hearts are at rest’.

95. Q 2: 249, uttered on the tongue of the small band of believers who went out with Saul (Tālūt) to meet Goliath (Jālūt) and his hosts, then routed them by the leave of God. In full: ‘And when Saul set out with his forces he said “God will try you with a river; whoever drinks of it is not of me, and whoever does not taste it is of me (as are those who scoop just a mouthful).” But they drank of it, except a few of them. When he crossed it, together with those who believed along with him, they said “We have no power today against Goliath and his forces!” Yet those who were certain that they would meet God said “How often has a small unit overcome a sizeable one, by the permission of God! God is with those who are patient in adversity.”’ Note that Q 2: 250 continues with their supplication on meeting Goliath and his forces, thus: ‘Our Lord! Pour out over us steadfastness, make firm our feet and give us aid against the people of the unbelievers.’ The prayer verse 21 uses the same language and imagery as arises in their supplication (*afrigh ‘alaynā sabran wa thabbit aqdāmanā...*).

96. Q 13: 11, in full: ‘He has attendant angels, before him and behind him, watching over him by the command of God. God changes not what is in a people, until they change what is in themselves. If God wills evil for a people, there is no turning it back. Apart from Him, they have no protector.’ Q 13: 9–10 explains the encompassing of the unseen and the visible by the Divine Knowledge, with the following effect (achieved through the surrounding recording angels): ‘Alike of you is he who conceals what he says and he who proclaims it, he who hides himself in the night, and he who sallies by day.’

Note the resonance in this prayer verse with a request that appears in a prayer attributed to the Prophet, which he reportedly recited every morning and night: *Allāhumma ahfaznī min bayna yadayya wa min khalfī wa 'an yamīnī wa 'an shimalī wa min fawqī...* For details of the hadith see Farid, *Prayers of Muhammad*, pp. 150–151.

97. *Al-Qā'im* is not one of the ninety-nine Names but appears, for example, in Q 13: 33: ‘What, He who stands over every soul for what it has earned? And yet they ascribe to Allāh associates (*a-fa-man huwa qā'im 'alā kulli nafsin bi-mā kasabat wa ja' alū li'llāhi shurakā'*).’

98. *Al-Dā'im* appears in the alternative list of ninety-nine Names given on the authority of Abū Hurayra: see al-Ghazālī, *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God*, p. 167.

99. Q 6: 81, in full: ‘How should I fear what you have associated [with Him], when you do not fear [the fact] that you have established associates beside God, concerning which He has not sent down on you any authority? Which of the two parties has better title to security, if you have any knowledge?’ This is on the tongue of Abraham, while he was disputing with his people concerning his repudiation of their polytheism.

100. These two Names appear thus together in Q 8: 40 (see also 22: 78); for further examples of references to God as the Protector of those who believe, see Q 47: 11 and 3: 150. They are not among the ninety-nine Names.

101. Q 2: 67, in full: ‘And when Moses said to his people “God commands you to sacrifice a cow.” They said, “Are you making fun of us?” He replied, “I take refuge in Allāh lest I should be one of the ignorant.”’ The context is the well-known exchange between Moses and his people, which culminated in their sacrificing the cow.

102. *Al-Tālib* is not one of the ninety-nine Names. It arises in the Wednesday morning prayer of the *Awrād* (*anta...al-Tālib wa'l-maṭlūb*) for example: see Ibn 'Arabī, *Wird*, p. 31. Cf. Q 58: 21.

103. *Al-Ghālib* is not one of the ninety-nine Names but is used in the Qur'an of the Divine in 12: 21, thus: ‘Allāh prevails in His purpose, but most men know not’ (*wa Allāh ghālib 'alā amrihi wa lākin akthar al-nās lā ya' lamūn*). Cf. Q 58: 21.

104. Q 48: 8–9, in full: ‘We have sent you as witness, bearer of good tidings and warner, so that you [all] may have faith in God and His Messenger, and succour Him and reverence Him, and that you may give Him glory dawn time and evening.’

105. *Al-Kāfi* appears in the alternative list of ninety-nine Names given on the authority of Abū Hurayra: see al-Ghazālī, *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God*,

## *The Prayer for Spiritual Elevation and Protection*

pp. 167. In the sense of sufficiency, the root verb appears of the Divine several times in the Qur'an in relation to His sufficiency as a Guardian (*wakīl*), a Reckoner (*ḥasīb*), a Helper (*naṣīr*), a Protector (*walī*), as One who knows ('*alīm*), and as a Witness (*shahīd*), for example. See for example Q 4: 81, 33: 39, 25: 31, 4: 45, 4: 70, 4: 166; also 33: 25.

106. *Al-Shāfi* is not one of the ninety-nine Names: the root is used in the Qur'an to characterise its own contents (e.g. Q 17: 82 and 41: 44); see also Q 10: 57; 9: 14.

107. Q 59: 21. Truncated here, the verse ends: 'And those similitudes – We strike them for men; haply they will reflect.'

108. Q 2: 60, in full: 'And when Moses sought water for his people We said, "Strike with your staff the rock", and there gushed forth from it twelve fountains; all the people knew now their drinking place. "Eat and drink of the provision of God, and do not make mischief in the earth, spreading corruption." The part of this verse quoted in prayer verse 27 is on the tongue of Moses.

109. This Name, which appears in the traditional list of ninety-nine, is always twinned in the Qur'an with *al-Qahhār*. See Q 40: 16, 39: 4, 38: 65, for example.

110. *Al-Aḥad* appears in the alternative list of ninety-nine Names given on the authority of Abū Hurayra: see al-Ghazālī, *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God*, p. 167. (See also Q 112: 1: 'Say: "He is Allāh, One."')

111. Q 47: 19, in full: 'Know then that there is no god but God, and ask forgiveness for your sin, and for the believers, men and women. And God knows your comings and goings and your lodging.' The word of Oneness (*kalimat al-tawhīd*) is shorthand for the first part of the *shahāda*.

112. Q 12: 38, in full thus: 'And I have followed the creed of my forefathers Abraham, Isaac (Ishāq) and Jacob (Ya'qūb). Not ours is it to associate others with God. That is of the grace of God to us, and to all mankind; but most men are not thankful.' This is on the tongue of Joseph, in the context of a discussion of their dreams with his fellow prisoners: he had been imprisoned following his refusal to bow to the demands of his employer's wife.

Note that the three terms in the phrase *bi'l-wilāya wa'l-'ināya wa'l-ri'i'āya* appear together also in the Sunday morning prayer of the *Awrād*, thus: *bi-'ayn al-raḥma wa'l-'ināya wa'l-hifz wa'l-ri'i'āya wa'l-ikhtisāṣ wa'l-wilāya*. See Ibn 'Arabī, *Wird*, p. 9.

113. Q 49: 3, in full: 'Surely those who lower their voices in the presence of the Messenger of God, those are they whose hearts God has tested for godfearing; they shall have forgiveness and a mighty wage.' The verse appears in a sequence advising the believers how they should behave in the presence of the Prophet and towards each other.

114. Q 3: 135. Truncated here, after a pause the Qur'anic verse ends: 'and who do not knowingly persist in the things they did.' This verse appears in a sequence describing the righteous, whose reward will be Paradise. Note that the Qur'anic verse begins with 'And', which is omitted in prayer verse 31.

115. Q 39: 53, in full: 'Say! "O My servants who have transgressed against yourselves: do not despair of the mercy of God. Surely God forgives sins altogether; Surely He is the All-Forgiving, the All-Compassionate."

**116.** *Al-Qarīb* appears in the alternative list of ninety-nine Names given on the authority of Abū Hurayra (see al-Ghazālī, *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God*, p. 167), and is used of the Divine in Q 2: 186, 11: 61 and 34: 50 (in the final case, in the pair here: *Samī’ Qarīb*).

**117.** Q 10: 10. Truncated here, it ends: ‘Lord of the worlds.’ Q 10: 9 provides the reference: ‘Surely those who believe, and do righteous deeds, their Lord will guide them for their belief; beneath them rivers flowing in gardens of bliss.’

‘A Garden prepared for the god-fearing’ is a contraction of a description appearing in Q 3: 133: ‘And vie with one another, hastening to forgiveness from your Lord, and to a Garden whose breadth is as the heavens and the earth, prepared for the god-fearing.’

**118.** Perfect and complete, the power of the Word of God is repeatedly acknowledged in prayer and invocation (see for example ‘Tamima’, p. 177; Padwick, *Muslim Devotions*, p. 86). The Prophet is reported to have said that whoever recites the formula *a’ūdhu bi-kalimāt Allāh al-tāmmāt min sharri mā khalaq* in the morning and the evening will never come to harm: for details of the hadith see Farid, *Prayers of Muhammad*, p. 150. Ibn ‘Arabī advised use of this formula (incorporating the word *kullihā* after *kalimāt Allāh al-tāmmāt*) by the traveller alighting for rest during the night, to protect his night-camp from harm: see Ibn ‘Arabī, *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* (Beirut, n.d.), IV, p. 505.

**119.** *Sultān nasīr* arises as the object of a request in Q 17: 80 (which furnishes a much-used supplication), thus: ‘And say: “My Lord, lead me in with a sincere ingoing, and lead me out with a sincere outgoing; grant me from You an authoritative strength that brings success.”’



# APPENDIX

---

## Manuscript copies and chains of transmission

Copies A–I used in presenting the Arabic text are detailed below. With respect to chains of transmission, the lengthy epithets attached to figures are omitted unless they are of specific help for the purposes of identification: titles and positions are retained. Of these chains, to our best knowledge only **D** and **G** have been printed.

### A. Haci Mahmud Efendi 3950

Al-Jundī commentary (in Ottoman Turkish) dated **AH 1280**: 52 fols., some vowels. Al-Jundī claims that this chain (fols. 50b–51a) encompasses the *Dawr* and ‘all of Ibn ‘Arabī’s other *awrād* and writings’. He provides an *ijāza* in the *Dawr* and the *salawāt* of Ibn ‘Arabī to ‘Abd al-Nāfi’ Efendi.

Jundī Zāde Muḥammad Amīn al-‘Abbās, Mufti of Damascus ~ his father Muḥammad Efendi al-Jundī ~ ‘Umar al-Bāqī ~ Muḥammad Kamāl al-Dīn al-Ṣiddīqī ~ his father Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī al-Ṣiddīqī ~ ‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī ~ Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ Badr al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ al-qādī Zakarīya al-Anṣārī ~ ḥāfiẓ Ibn Ḥajar al-‘Asqalānī ~ Ibrāhīm ‘Abd al-Wāhid al-Tanūkhī ~ Qāsim b. ‘Askar (sic) ~ Ibn ‘Arabī

### B. Düğümlü Baba 506

Al-Tāfilātī commentary (in Arabic) copy dated **AH 1251** (Medina): 30 fols., with some vowels. Al-Tāfilātī claims that this chain (fol. 3a) encompasses the *Dawr* and ‘all of Ibn ‘Arabī’s writings’. He adds that he has chains of authorities other than this one, but does not specify them.

Muhammad al-Tāfilātī al-Khalwatī, Mufti of Jerusalem ~ his teacher Muṣṭafā al-Kubrā (sic) al-Khalwatī and his shaykh Muhammad

b. Sālim al-Ḥanafī (sic) al-Miṣrī; the latter two ~ their shaykh Muḥammad al-Budayrī al-Dimyāṭī ~ his shaykh Mullā Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī al-Madanī ~ his shaykh Aḥmad al-Qushāshī al-Dajānī al-Madanī, via his chain to Ibn ‘Arabī

### C. Haci Mahmud Efendi 4212

Al-Dāmūnī commentary (in Arabic) **undated**: 83 fols., no vowels. Chain appears fol. 3a.

Muḥammad Maḥmūd b. ‘Alī al-Dāmūnī ~ his teacher Maḥmūd al-Kurdī al-Kūrānī ~ Muḥammad b. al-shaykh al-Sālim al-Ḥafnawī (sic) ~ Muṣṭafā al-Bakrī ~ Mullā Ibrāhīm al-Kurdī al-Kūrānī al-Madanī ~ Aḥmad al-Qushāshī al-Dajānī, via his chain to Ibn ‘Arabī

### D. Al-Qāwuqjī commentary

Printed version in Arabic (Damascus, AH 1301), copy of Haci Mahmud Efendi 4213: 160 pp., with few vowels, ending in a commentary on the *ṣalāwāt* of Ibn ‘Arabī (pp. 106 ff.). Al-Qāwuqjī explains that he transmits the *Dawr* ‘like Ibn ‘Arabī’s other resplendent works’ through this chain (pp. 3–4).

Muḥammad b. Khalil al-Qāwuqjī al-Ṭarābulusī ~ Yāsīn b. al-quṭb ‘Abdallāh al-Mīrghanī al-Makkī ~ Muḥammad Tāhir Sunbul ~ his father Muḥammad Sa‘īd Sunbul ~ Muḥammad Tāhir al-Kurdī ~ his father Ibrāhīm al-Kūrānī al-Kurdī ~ Safī al-Dīn al-Qushāshī ~ Zayn al-‘Ābidīn al-Ṭabarī ~ his father ‘Abd al-Qādir b. Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā ~ his grandfather Yaḥyā al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī ~ al-ḥāfiẓ ‘Abd al-‘Azzīz b. al-ḥāfiẓ ‘Umar b. Fahd ~ his father ~ al-Jamāl Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm al-Murshidī ~ Abū Muḥammad ‘Abdallāh b. Sulaymān al-Shināwizī ~ Raḍī al-Dīn al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī ~ Ibn ‘Arabī

### E. Haci Mahmud Efendi 4053

Copy of prayer alone, **undated**: 5 fols. with full vowels. Chain (fol. 5a) added in a different hand, viz. that of ‘Alī Efendi, granting an *ijāza* to read the *Dawr* to Aḥmad Mużaffar b. Muṣṭafā Mas‘ūd.

‘Alī Efendi b. Sulaymān b. al-shaykh Muṣṭafā b. al-shaykh ‘Abd al-Karīm (may be crossed out) ‘Umar, teacher in Dār al-‘Alīya ~

'Abdallāh Ṣidqī al-Diyarbakrī, also called al-Qirmānī {or, 'Abdallāh Ṣidqī ~ al-Diyarbakrī, also called al-Qirmānī} ~ his brother Muḥammad Zanqī{?} ~ Ismā'īl Īdanjakī in Medina (*al-mujāwir fī*) ~ Ibrāhīm the grandson {of} 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī ~ his grandfather 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī ~ his shaykh Najm al-Dīn al-Ghazzī ~ his father Badr al-Ghazzī ~ al-ḥifẓ al-Suyūtī ~ al-Shams Muḥammad b. Muqbil al-Ḥalabī ~ Abū Ṭalḥa al-Ḥarāwī al-Zāhidī (sic) ~ al-Sharaf al-Dimyātī ~ Sa'd al-Dīn Muḥammad b. al-Shaykh al-Akbar ~ his father Ibn 'Arabī

#### F. Reşid Efendi 1051

Personal compilation of prayers, *salawāt*, Qur'anic verses, supplications, poems (including Ka'b b. Zuhayr's famous *Bānat Su'ād*), an alphabetical list of the names of the Companions who fought at Badr (compiled apparently at the request of a ruler), fragments from al-Buṣayrī and al-Suyūtī, a *ḥizb* by Abū'l-Hasan al-Shādhilī, a list of the Prophet's names, his wives and a summary of the signs of the Mahdi drawn from the hadith. The hand throughout is apparently that of Muḥammad Musawwid Zāde al-Ṭarabzūnī. No vowels, 160 fols. Note that fol. 144a carries the date **AH 1169** (the *Dawr* begins on fol. 144b). (The earliest date in the compilation is 1159; the latest is 1171.) The chain appears on fol. 145a.

Muhammad al-shahīr bi-Musawwid Zāde al-Ṭarabzūnī ~ Ibrāhīm ~ Khayr al-Dīn ~ Muḥammad al-mashhūr bi-Kāmil Zāde al-Ṭarabzūnī ~ 'Abd al-Raḥmān al-Mawṣilī ~ his shaykh Fath Allāh al-Mawṣilī ~ his shaykh Khalīl al-Baghdādī al-ṣūfī ~ Ibrāhīm al-Madanī al-ṣūfī ~ Ṣafī al-Dīn Aḥmad b. Muḥammad al-ṣūfī ~ his shaykh Abū'l-Mawāhib Aḥmad b. 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs al-'Abbāsī al-Shinnāwī then al-Madanī al-ṣūfī ~ his father 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs ~ his shaykh 'Abd al-Wahhāb b. Aḥmad al-Shā'rāwī al-ṣūfī ~ his shaykh Zayn al-Dīn Zakarīyā b. Muḥammad al-qāḍī al-faqīh al-ṣūfī ~ Abū'l-Fath Muḥammad b. al-Qaymānī{?} al-Marāghī al-ṣūfī ~ his shaykh Sharaf al-Dīn Ismā'īl b. Ibrāhīm 'Abd al-Ṣamad al-Hāshimī al-'Uqaylī al-Jabartī al-Zabīdī al-ṣūfī ~ Abū'l-Hasan 'Alī b. 'Umar al-Wānī al-ṣūfī ~ Ibn 'Arabī

## G. Laleli 1520

Beautiful gold-embellished compilation in a single hand of prayers attributed to Ibn ‘Arabī (the *Awrād*, *Dawr al-a’lā*, *Hizb al-ahadīya*, *Tawajjuh waqt al-sahar*, *Tahsīn*) followed by a prayer attributed to Abū Madyan and a list of the names and dates of death of the rightly guided caliphs and the imams of the main four Sunni *fiqh madhāhib*: 70 fols., dated AH 1164 (f. 67b). The introduction gives an ‘open’ *ijāza* (to anyone wishing to read the texts in question) and a chain which appear to be associated with the entire contents of the compilation of ‘awrād and *adhkār*. (See manuscript frontispiece; Beneito and Hirtenstein, *The Seven Days of the Heart*, pp. 174–175, giving a translation and discussion of this *ijāza* and chain. We give the chain below for the sake of completeness). The *Dawr* text (fol. 31a–36a) is very clear and has full vowels. (Note that, sometimes omitting some of the smaller texts, Düğümlü Baba 490 and 489 and Haci Mahmud Efendi 4179, the last used by Beneito and Hirtenstein, all printed facsimiles, are versions of Laleli 1520, retaining the *ijāza* and chain.)

Muhammad al-Madanī b. Sa’d al-Dīn al-Baṣrī ~ Muhammad b. ‘Alī al-‘Alawī al-Yamanī ~ ‘Abd al-Shakūr al-Mu’ammar ~ Shāh Mas’ūd al-İşfarā’īnī al-Mu’ammar ~ ‘Alī al-Qūnawī ~ Ibn ‘Arabī

## H. Hamidiye 1440

Compilation in a single hand of works by Ibrāhīm b. Hasan al-Kūrānī: *Majmū’at rasā’il*, including *Maslak al-ta’rif bi-tahqīq al-taklīf ‘alā mashrab ahl al-kashf wa'l-shuhūd al-qā’ilin bi-tawhīd al-wujūd*,<sup>1</sup> 200 fols., addressing theological issues relating to the doctrine of *wahdat al-wujūd*. Contents recorded from AH 1086 to 1094 in al-Kūrānī’s presence in Medina by a disciple, several of them in al-Kūrānī’s home on the outskirts of Medina<sup>2</sup> and one at the rear of al-Haram al-Sharīf al-Nabawī (the Prophet’s Noble Sanctuary) there.<sup>3</sup> The *Dawr* (fol. 31b–32b) is the only prayer in this collection and the only text not by al-Kūrānī. It has few vowels. Note that the copy of the text ending on fol. 31a is dated AH 1089 (and made at al-Kūrānī’s house on the outskirts of Medina), which is likely also to

be the date of the *Dawr* copy, which it can be presumed was recorded from al-Kūrānī alongside his own works.

It is noteworthy that **Ragib Paşa 1464** (193 fols.) is a second compilation of the same overall title as H, in a different hand from the latter: there is no evidence in this case that the scribe was al-Kūrānī's disciple. It seems that al-Kūrānī requested that a second copy of H (which we can call H2) be made after that compilation had been completed in 1094. Some texts thus give the same details of time/place as texts in H. Others then add a 'final copy' date some five or six years later. The *Dawr* (fols. 31a–32 b)<sup>4</sup> follows on the same page on the end of a text by al-Kūrānī concerning which it is recorded that the rough copy was made from al-Kūrānī in his house on the outskirts of Medina in **AH 1089** and the final one copied out in his house adjacent to Bāb al-Rahma of the Prophet's Mosque in **AH 1094**.<sup>5</sup> The *Dawr* is followed (fol. 32b) by a verse from al-Shāfi'i, an anonymous supplication and an untitled and un-attributed portion of Ibn 'Arabī's Tuesday morning *wird*.

### I. Pertev Paşa 644

Compilation in a single hand of works by or attributed to Ibn 'Arabī (*K. al-Hū*, *K. al-Haqq*, *K. al-Jalāla*, *K. al-Bā'*, *K. al-Naṣā'iḥ*, *R. al-Anwār*) plus various other texts, including a fragment from al-Sulamī and a prayer by Abū'l-Ḥasan al-Shādhilī. The *Dawr* (fols. 62b–64a) is prefaced by a discussion of its properties. **Undated**, but the preface suggests that this version was received from al-Qushāshī.

### J. Murad Buhari 320

Personal compilation of prayers, talismans, poems, etc. dated **AH 1203** (fol. 127a) in the hand of, and signed by Muḥammad b. Muḥammad b. 'Abdallāh al-Ḥādī. The *Dawr* (fols. 60b–63a) is without vowels.

### K. Izmirli Hakki 3635

Compilation in a single hand of prayers (including *al-Ṣalāt al-kubrā* attributed to Ibn 'Arabī and prayers by al-Shādhilī) and accompanying commentaries, 160 fols. Commentary on the *Dawr* by Ḥusayn

b. Ismā'īl b. Muṣṭafā al-Ḥiṣārī (fols. 51b–120b, the text of the prayer repeated fols. 121b–125b), entitled *Kashf al-kurūb wa fath jamī` al-abwāb wa kashf al-lughūb*. Copy dated **AH 1282** (fol. 125b), but the preamble has the author report that he wrote the commentary in **AH 1205** (fol. 51b). (Copy A 3470 [University of Istanbul Library] is incomplete and undated.)

### L. Esad Efendi 415

Collection in a single hand of Ottoman Turkish and Arabic religious texts and prayers (including the *hirz* of Abū Madyan), 161 fols. The *Dawr* (fols. 158b–161a) has some vowels and is dated **AH 1220**.

### M. Reşid Efendi 501

Compilation in a single hand of prayers by Ibn 'Arabī (*Hizb al-`arif bi'llāh, Du'a' asmā' Allāh al-husnā, Hizb al-nūr*, the *Awrād, Salawāt sharīfa*) and others (including those by 'Abd al-Qādir al-Jīlānī, al-Shādhilī, 'Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī, 'Abd al-Wahhāb al-Shā'rānī, al-Shāfi'i and Imām 'Alī), as well as anonymous supplications and protective prayers, all in one hand, 126 fols. Possibly dates to the lifetime of al-Nābulusī, i.e. **before AH 1143**, as the copyist, possibly his disciple, refers to him twice in terms that suggest he was still alive (e.g. fol. 94a). The *Dawr* (fols. 109b–111b) has full vowels and plentiful marginal alternatives.

Alongside these copies, particular attention was paid in producing the text to two copies with full vowels: Nafiz Paşa 702 and Ankara Milli 489.

In addition to those referred to throughout our text and notes, the following copies were also consulted: Izmirli Hakki 1516 (undated), Esad Efendi 1405 (undated), Ulu Cami 936 (dated AH 1194), Esad Efendi 3430 (undated).

## Notes

1. Knysh, ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani’, p. 41 n. 10 refers to a copy of the same title in what may be a comparable collection: *Majmū‘a*, Yahuda Collection, #3869.

2. For example fol. 29a, 30a–b, 34b. Texts here end with comments such as the following (fol. 29a): ‘Our shaykh the author, may God cause us to benefit from him, said: “The rough copy was completed at noontime on Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Ṣafar 1086, in my home in the outskirts of al-Madīna al-Munawwara: the best prayer and blessing be upon the most excellent of its inhabitants...”’

3. See fol. 46a, dated 1088: his disciple (the scribe) here asks God to keep al-Kūrānī safe, to preserve him and give him strong health.

4. The text of the *Dawr* in H2, which has many vowels, is identical to H with the exception that the scribe fails to incorporate four marginal additions, on one occasion adds his own insertion in the margin (*sirr* after *majd* in verse 4), and chooses *yahdīhi* in verse 7 (given in the margin in H) over the erroneous *yahdī* (given in the text in H). These differences do not merit its separate inclusion in preparing our text, but they do serve to point up the extent to which copyists and scribes have felt justified in showcasing a ‘personal’ version of the prayer.

5. For example, fol. 31a has: ‘The author, may God cause us to benefit from him, said: “The rough copy was completed before noon on Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> Muḥarram at the beginning of 1089 in my house on the outskirts of al-Madīna al-Munawwara... the final copy (lit. its copying out and embellishment) was completed on the afternoon of Saturday the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Rajab 1094 in my house adjacent to Bāb al-Rahma of the Prophet’s Mosque.”’ Similar examples arise in fol. 30a and 26a.

Note that the latter part of this compilation encompasses two additional texts by al-Kūrānī (one of them recorded in 1084 and another after his death) and two by al-Ghazālī. From f. 95a (encompassing one of the additional al-Kūrānī texts) it is in a second hand.



# BIBLIOGRAPHY

## *Printed sources*

- 'Abidin, Muhammad Abu'l-Yusr, compilation. *al-Avrād al-dā'iyya ma'a al-ṣalawāt al-qā'iyya*, ed. Bashir al-Bari (Damascus, 1991).
- Abu-Manneh, Butrus. 'Salafiyya and the Rise of the Khalidiyya in Baghdad in the Early Nineteenth Century', *Die Welt des Islams* 43: 3 (2003), pp. 349–372.
- Shaykh Ahmed Ziya'uddin Gümüşhanevi and the Ziya'i-Khalidi Sub-order, in Frederick de Jong, ed., *Shia Islam, Sects and Sufism: Historical Dimensions, Religious Practice and Methodological Considerations* (Utrecht, 1992), pp. 105–117.
- 'Transformations of the Naqshbandiyya, 17<sup>th</sup>–20<sup>th</sup> Century: Introduction', *Die Welt des Islams* 43:3 (2003), pp. 303–308.
- Addas, Claude. *Quest for the Red Sulphur: The Life of Ibn 'Arabi* (Cambridge, 1993).
- Ahmad, Aziz. 'Political and Religious Ideas of Shah Wali-ullah of Delhi', *The Muslim World* LII, 1 (1962).
- Aladdin, Bakri. *'Abdalghani al-Nabulusi (d.1143/1731): oeuvre, vie et doctrine*, PhD thesis, University of Paris I, 1985.
- Algar, Hamid. 'Reflections of Ibn 'Arabi in Early Naqshbandi Tradition', *JMIAS* X (1991), pp. 45–66.
- Ansari, Muhammad Abdul Haq. *Sufism and Shari'ah: A Study of Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindi's Efforts to Reform Sufism* (Leicester, 1986).
- Arberry, A. J. *The Koran Interpreted* (Oxford, 1991).
- Asad, Muhammad, tr./explanation. *The Message of the Qur'an* (Bristol, 2003).
- al-'Asqalānī, Ahmad Ibn Ḥajar. *al-Durar al-kāmina fī a'yān al-mi'a al-thāmina*, ed. Muhammad Sayyid Jadd al-Haqq (Cairo, 1966).
- Atlagh, Ryad. 'L'Oraison de personne, donation et noms divins chez Ibn 'Arabi (À propos de *Da'wat asmā' Allāh al-husnā* attribuée à Ibn 'Arabi)', *Bulletin d'Études Orientales* LI (1999), pp. 41–107.
- Baljon, J. M. S. *Religion and Thought of Shah Wali Allah, 1702–1762* (Leiden, 1986).

## Bibliography

- Beneito, Pablo and Stephen Hirtenstein. ‘The Prayer of Blessing [upon the Light of Muhammad] by ‘Abd al-‘Azīz al-Mahdawī’, *JMIAS* XXXIV (2003), pp. 1–58.
- al-Bitar, ‘Abd al-Razzaq. *Hilyat al-bashar fī ta’rīkh al-qarn al-thālith ‘ashar* (Beirut, 1993/1961).
- Brockelmann, Carl. *Geschichte der arabischen litteratur* (Leiden, 1943–49).
- al-Budayrī al-Hallāq, Ahmad. *Ḩawādīth Dimashq al-yawmīya, 1154–1175/1741–1762*, ed. Ahmad ‘Izzat ‘Abd al-Karim (Damascus, 1959).
- van Bruinessen, Martin. ‘Kurdish ‘Ulama and their Indonesian Disciples’, at [http://www.let.uu.nl/~martin.vanbruinessen/personal/publications/Kurdish\\_ulama\\_Indonesia.htm](http://www.let.uu.nl/~martin.vanbruinessen/personal/publications/Kurdish_ulama_Indonesia.htm).
- ‘Origins and Development of the Sufi Orders (*tarekat*) in Southeast Asia’, *Studia Islamika* (Jakarta) 1: 1 (1994), pp. 1–23.
- ‘Shari‘a Court, Tarekat and Pesantren: Religious Institutions in the Sultanate of Banten’, *Archipel* 50 (1995), pp. 165–200.
- Bulliet, Richard W. *The Patricians of Nishapur* (Cambridge, MA, 1972).
- al-Burqawi, Zuhayr Khalil. *‘Abd al-Ghanī al-Nābulusī wa taṣawwufuhu* (Amman, 2003).
- Chamberlain, Michael. *Knowledge and Social Practice in Medieval Damascus, 1190–1350* (Cambridge, 1994).
- Chittick, William C. *The Sufi Path of Knowledge: Ibn al-‘Arabi’s Metaphysics of Imagination* (Albany, NY, 1989).
- Chodkiewicz, Michel. *Seal of the Saints: Prophethood and Sainthood in the Doctrine of Ibn ‘Arabi*, tr. Liadain Sherrard (Cambridge, 1993).
- *The Spiritual Writings of Amir ‘Abd al-Kader* (Albany, NY, 1995).
- Commins, David. ‘Abd al-Qadir al-Jaza’iri and Islamic Reform’, *The Muslim World* 78 (1988), pp. 121–131.
- *Islamic Reform: Politics and Social Change in Late Ottoman Syria* (New York and Oxford, 1990).
- Copty, Atallah S. ‘The Naqshbandiyya and its Offshoot the Naqshbandiyya-Mujaddidiyya in the Haramayn in the 11<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> Century’, *Die Welt des Islams* 43: 3 (2002), pp. 321–348.
- Cornell, Vincent J., tr./compilation. *The Way of Abu Madyan: The Works of Abu Madyan Shu‘ayb* (Cambridge, 1996).
- Dallal, Ahmad. ‘The Origins and Objectives of Islamic Revivalist Thought, 1750–1850’, *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 113, 3 (1993), pp. 341–359.

*Printed Sources*

- al-Dardayrī, Ahmād. *Ṣalawāt ‘alā al-nabī al-karīm sayyidinā rasūl Allāh li'l-shaykh Ahmād al-Dardayrī al-Khalwatī* (Damascus, n.d.).
- al-Dhahabī, Shams al-Dīn. *Dhayl ta'rīkh al-Islām*, ed. Mazīn b. Salīm al-Bawazir (Riyadh, 1998).
- Divane, Selim. *Miftah-u müşkilât il-ārifîn ādâb-u tarîki'l-vâsilîn*, tr. from Ottoman, Ahmed Sadik Yivlik (Istanbul, 1998).
- Eickelman, Dale F. Islamic Religious Commentary and Lesson Circles: Is there a Copernican Revolution?, in G. W. Most, ed., *Commentaries {Kommentar}* (Gottingen, 1999), pp. 121–146.
- The Art of Memory: Islamic Education and its Social Reproduction, in Juan I. Cole, ed., *Comparing Muslim Societies: Knowledge and the State in a World Civilization* (Ann Arbor, MI, 1992), pp. 97–132.
- Encyclopaedia of Islam*, eds. C.E. Bosworth *et al.* (Leiden, 1954–), new edn., selected articles.
- Ernst, Carl. *The Shambhala Guide to Sufism* (Boston/London, 1997).
- Farah, Madelain, tr. *Marriage and Sexuality in Islam: A Translation of al-Ghazali's Book on the Etiquette of Marriage from the Ihya'* (Salt Lake City, UT, 1984).
- Farid, A. H. *Prayers of Muhammad* (Lahore, 1999).
- Freidmann, Yohanan. *Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindi: An Outline of His Thought and a Study of His Image in the Eyes of Posterity* (Montreal and London, 1971).
- Gümüşhanevi, Ahmed Ziya'üddin. *Majmū‘at al-ahzāb* (Istanbul, n.d.).
- al-Ghazālī, Abū Ḥāmid. *The Ninety-nine Beautiful Names of God: al-Maqṣad al-asmā fī sharḥ asmā’ Allāh al-ḥusnā*, tr. with notes, David B. Burrell and Nazih Daher (Cambridge, 1999).
- al-Ghazzī, Najm al-Dīn. *al-Kawākib al-sā’ira bi-a'yān al-mi'a al-āshira*, ed. Jibrail S. Jabbur (Harissa, Lebanon, 1959).
- *Lutf al-samar wa qatf al-thamar min tarājim a'yān al-ṭabaqa al-ūlā min al-qarn al-hādī 'ashar*, ed. Mahmud al-Shaykh (Damascus, 1981).
- Għunaym, Ahmad b. Muhammād. *al-Ārif bi'llāh al-shaykh Ahmād al-Hārūn: sīratuhu wa karāmātu hu* (Damascus, 1992).
- al-Għurab, Mahmud Mahmud. *al-Tarīq ilā Allāh: al-shaykh wa'l-murīd min kalām al-Shaykh al-Akbar* (Damascus, 1991).
- Gilsenan, Michael. *Saint and Sufi in Modern Egypt: An Essay in the Sociology of Religion* (Oxford, 1973).
- al-Hafiz, Muhammād Muti' and Nizar Abaza. *Ta'rīkh 'ulamā' Dimashq fi'l-qarn al-rābi' 'ashar al-hijrī* (Damascus, 1986).

## Bibliography

- Hasriya, 'Izzat. *al-shaykh Arslān al-Dimashqī wa fīhi lamḥa 'an al-shaykh Ahmad al-Hārūn* (n.p., 1965).
- Homerin, Th. Emil. *From Arab Poet to Muslim Saint: Ibn al-Farid, His Verse and His Shrine* (Columbia, SC, 1994).
- Hourani, Albert H. *Arabic Thought in the Liberal Age, 1798–1939* (Cambridge, 1989).
- 'Sufism and Modern Islam: Mawlana Khalid and the Naqshbandi Order', in Albert H. Hourani, ed., *The Emergence of the Modern Middle East* (London, 1981), pp. 75–89.
- Ibn 'Arabī, Muhyī al-Dīn. *Awrād usbū'īya li'l-shaykh al-'ārif Muhyī al-Dīn Ibn 'Arabī* (Istanbul and Damascus, n.d.).
- *al-Dāwr al-a'lā li-sīdī Sultān al-'Ārifīn wa 'Umdat al-Mukāshifīn wa Zubdat al-Wāsilīn wa Khātimat al-Awliyā' al-Muhaqqiqīn, al-Shaykh al-Akbar Mawlānā Muhyī al-Dīn ibn al-'Arabī, rādiya Allāhu ta'ālā 'anhu wa ardāhu* (Damascus, n.d.).
- *al-Futūhāt al-Makkīya* (Beirut, n.d.).
- *Şeyh'ül Ekber Muhyiddin Ibn'ül Arabī* (K. S.) Özel Dua'sı "Hizb-ud'Devr'ul A'lā": Orjinali, Türkçe okunuşu ve Mānāsi (Istanbul, n.d.).
- *The Hizbu-l Wiqāyah of Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi* (Oxford, 2003).
- *Kitāb al-Jalāl wa'l-jamāl*, tr. R. T. Harris, *JMIAS* VIII (1989), pp. 5–32.
- *Kitāb Kashf al-ma'na 'an asmā' Allāh al-husnā*, ed. and tr. Pablo Beneito (Murcia, Spain, 1997).
- *Majmū' şalawāt wa awrād sīdī Muhyī al-Dīn Ibn 'Arabī rādiya Allāhu 'anhu*, compiled by Muhammad Ibrahim Muhammad Salim (n.p., 2000).
- *The Seven Days of the Heart: Prayers for the Days and Nights of the Week (Awrād al-usbū')*, tr. Pablo Beneito and Stephen Hirtenstein (Oxford, 2000).
- *The Tarjumān al-Ashwāq*, ed. Reynold A. Nicholson (London, 1978).
- *Wird* (Oxford, 1988).
- Ibn al-'Imād, 'Abd al-Hayy. *Shadharāt al-dhahab fī akhbār man dhahab* (Cairo, 1351).
- Ibn al-'Irāqī, Ahmād b. 'Abd al-Rahīm b. al-Husayn. *al-Dhayl 'alā al-'ibar fī khabar man 'abar*, ed. Salīh al-Mahdi 'Abbas (Beirut, 1989).
- Ibn al-Jazarī, Shams al-Dīn. *al-Hiṣn al-ḥaṣīn min kalām rabb al-'ālamīn* (n.p., n.d.).

*Printed Sources*

- al-Jabartī, ‘Abd al-Rahmān. *‘Ajā’ib al-āthār fī l-tarājim wa l-akhbār* (Beirut, n.d.).
- al-Jazūlī, Abū ‘Abdallāh Muḥammad b. Sulaymān. *Dalā’il al-khayrāt wa yalīhi qaṣīdat al-burda wa qaṣīdat al-munfarija [wa bi-hāmishihi majmū’at al-awrād wa l-aḥzāb wa l-ad’ iya wa l-istighāthāt]*, introduced by Salah al-Din Abu'l-Jihad Nakahmayy (Aleppo, 1420).
- *Delā'il-i-Hayrat: Salāvāt-i-Şerifler* (Istanbul, n.d.).
- *Delā'il'ul Hayrāt ve Şevārik'ul Envār* (Istanbul, n.d.).
- *Delā'ilü'l-Hayrat ve Şevārikü'l Envār fi zikri's-salāti ale'n-nebiyyi'l-muhtār: Delā'ilü'l-Hayrat ve Terciimesi* (Istanbul, n.d.).
- Johns, Anthony. Islam in Southeast Asia: Problems and Perspectives, in C. D. Cowan and O. W. Walters, eds., *Southeast Asian History and Historiography: Essays Presented to D. G. E. Hall* (Ithaca, NY, 1976), pp. 314–319.
- de Jong, Frederick. Mustafa Kamal al-Din al-Bakri (1688–1749): Revival and Reform of the Khalwatiyya Tradition?, in Nehemia Levtzion and John O. Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform* (Syracuse, NY, 1987), pp. 117–132.
- al-Kattani, ‘Abd al-Hayy b. ‘Abd al-Kabir. *Fihris al-fahāris wa l-athbāt wa mu’jam al-ma’ājim wa l-mashyakhāt wa l-musalsalāt*, ed. Ihsan ‘Abbas (Beirut, 1982–86).
- Khan, Hafiz A. Ghaffar. ‘Shah Wali Allah: On the Nature, Origin, Definition and Classification of Knowledge’, *Journal of Islamic Studies* 3: 2 (1992), pp. 203–213.
- Knysh, Alexander. ‘Ibrahim al-Kurani (d.1101/1690), An Apologist for *wahdat al-wujud*’, *JRAS* Series 3, 5, 1 (1999), pp. 39–47.
- *Islamic Mysticism: A Short History* (Leiden, 2000).
- Ibn ‘Arabi in the Later Islamic Tradition, in Stephen Hirtenstein and Michael Tiernan, eds., *Muhyiddin Ibn ‘Arabi: A Commemorative Volume* (Shaftesbury, Dorset, 1993), pp. 307–327.
- *Ibn ‘Arabi in the Later Islamic Tradition: The Making of a Polemical Image in Medieval Islam* (Albany, NY, 1999).
- ‘Ibn ‘Arabi in the Yemen: His Admirers and Detractors’, *JMIAS* XI (1992), pp. 38–64.
- Kruk, Remke. ‘Harry Potter in the Gulf: Contemporary Islam and the Occult’, *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies* 32, 1 (2005), pp. 47–73.
- Laoust, Henri. *Essai sur les doctrines sociales et politiques de Taki al-Din Ahmad b. Taimiya* (Cairo, 1939).

## Bibliography

- Levtzion, Nehemiah and John O. Voll, Introduction, in Nehemia Levtzion and John O. Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform* (Syracuse, NY, 1987), pp. 3–20.
- Lifchez, Raymond. The Lodges of Istanbul, in R. Lifchez, ed., *The Dervish Lodge: Architecture, Art and Sufism in Ottoman Turkey* (Berkeley, Los Angeles, and London, 1992) pp. 73–129.
- Majmū‘ al-awrād al-kabīr: yashtamil ‘alā al-ma’thūr ‘an al-a’imma wa’l-aqṭāb min al-ṣalawāt ‘alā al-nabī wa’l-awrād wa’l-ad’ iya wa’l-adhkār wa’l-ahzāb wa’l-istighfārāt* (Damascus, n.d.).
- al-Maqqarī, Ahmad b. Muhammad. *Nafh al-ṭib min ghuṣn al-Andalus al-ratīb*, ed. Ihsan Abbas (Beirut, 1968).
- Martin, B. G. A Short History of the Khalwatiyya Order of Dervishes, in Nikki R. Keddie, ed., *Scholars, Saints and Sufis: Muslim Religious Institutions in the Middle East since 1500* (Berkeley, 1972), pp. 275–305.
- McGregor, Richard J. A. ‘A Sufi Legacy in Tunis: Prayer and The Shadhiliyya’, *IJMES* 29 (1997), pp. 263–267.
- *Sanctity and Sainthood in Medieval Egypt: The Wafā’ Sufi Order and the Legacy of Ibn ‘Arabī* (Albany, NY, 2004).
- Mottahedeh, Roy. ‘Review of Richard W. Bulliet, *The Patricians of Nishapur* (Cambridge, MA, 1972)’, *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 95: 3 (1975), pp. 491–495.
- al-Muhibbī, Muhammad b. Faḍlallāh [Amīn]. *Khulāṣat al-athar fī a'yān al-qarn al-hādī 'ashar* (Cairo, 1284).
- al-Murādī, Muḥammad Khalīl b. ‘Alī. *Silk al-durar fī a'yān al-qarn al-thānī 'ashar* (Cairo, 1301).
- al-Nabulusī, ‘Abd al-Ghanī. *al-Haqīqa wa’l-majāz fī riḥlat bilād al-Shām wa Miṣr wa’l-Hijāz*, ed. Riyad ‘Abd al-Hamid Murad (Damascus, 1989).
- Nafi, Basheer M. ‘Abu al-Thana’ al-Alusi: An ‘Alim, Ottoman Mufti, and Exegetist of the Qur’an’, *IJMES* 34 (2002), pp. 465–494.
- ‘He was a Teacher of Ibn ‘Abd al-Wahhab: Muhammad Hayat al-Sindi and the Revival of the Traditionist Methodology’, unpublished paper.
- ‘Tasawwuf and Reform in Pre-Modern Islamic Culture: In Search of Ibrahim al-Kurani’, *Die Welt des Islams* 42: 3 (2002), pp. 307–355.
- al-Nass, Muhammad Samir. *Mafhūm al-bid’ā bayna al-dīq wa’l-sa’ā* (Damascus, 2002).
- *al-Wasīla ilā fahm haqīqat al-tawassul* (Damascus, 2003).

*Printed Sources*

- O'Fahey, R. S. *Enigmatic Saint: Ahmad b. Idris and the Idrisi Tradition* (London, 1990).
- and Bernd Radtke, 'Neo-Sufism Reconsidered', *Der Islam* 70: 1 (1993), pp. 52–87.
- Padwick, Constance E. *Muslim Devotions: A Study of Prayer-Manuals in Common Use* (Oxford, 1996/1961).
- al-Qushāshī, Ahmād. *al-Simṭ al-majīd fī talqīn al-dhikr wa'l-bay'a wa ilbās al-khirqa wa salāsil ahl al-tawḥīd* (Hyderabad, AH 1327/28).
- Rauf, Bulent. *Addresses II* (Roxburgh, Scotland, 2001).
- *The Last Sultans*, ed. Meral Arim and Judy Kearns (Cheltenham, 1995).
- Reichmuth, Stefan. 'Arabic Literature and Islamic Scholarship in the 17<sup>th</sup>/18<sup>th</sup> Century: Topics and Biographies', *Die Welt des Islams* 42, 3 (2002), pp. 281–288.
- Rizvi, Athar Abbas. *A History of Sufism in India* (New Delhi, 1983).
- Robinson, Francis. 'Technology and Religious Change: Islam and the Impact of Print', *Modern Asian Studies* 27: 1 (1993), pp. 229–251.
- El-Rouayheb, Khaled. 'Opening the Gate of Verification: The Forgotten Arab-Islamic Florescence of the 17<sup>th</sup> Century', *IJMES* 38 (2006), pp. 263–281.
- al-Shatti, Muhammad Jamil. *A'yān Dimashq fī'l-qarn al-thālith 'ashar wa nisf al-qarn al-rābi'* 'ashar, 1201–1350 (n.p., 1972).
- Schimmel, Annemarie. *And Muhammad is His Messenger: The Veneration of the Prophet in Islamic Piety* (Chapel Hill, NC, 1985).
- von Schlegell, Barbara Rosenow. *Sufism in the Ottoman Arab World: Shaykh 'Abd al-Ghani al-Nabulusi (d.1143/1731)*, PhD thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1997.
- Schmidt, Garbi. Sufi Charisma on the Internet, in David Westerlund, ed., *Sufism in Europe and North America* (London, 2004), pp. 109–126.
- Şenocak, Kemaleddin. *Kutbu'l Ārifīn Seyyid Azīz Mahmūd Hüdāyī* (K. S.) (Istanbul, 1970).
- Sirriyeh, Elizabeth. Sufi Thought and its Reconstruction, in Suha Taji-Farouki and Basheer M. Nafi, eds., *Islamic Thought in the Twentieth Century* (London, 2004), pp. 104–127.
- *Sufi Visionary of Ottoman Damascus: 'Abd al-Ghani al-Nabulusi, 1641–1731* (London and New York, 2005).
- Vajda, Georges, ed., *Le Dictionnaire des autorités de 'Abd al-Mu'min al-Dimyati* (Paris, 1962).

## Bibliography

- Voll, John O. ‘‘Abdallah Ibn Salim al-Basri and 18<sup>th</sup> Century Hadith Scholarship’, *Die Welt des Islams* 42: 3 (2002), pp. 356–372.
- ‘Hadith Scholars and Tariqahs: An Ulama Group in the 18<sup>th</sup> Century Haramayn and their Impact in the Islamic World’, *Journal of Asian and African Studies* XV 3–4 (1980), pp. 264–272.
- Linking Groups in the Networks of Eighteenth Century Revivalist Scholars: The Mizjaji Family in Yemen, in Nehemia Levtzion and John O. Voll, eds., *Eighteenth-Century Islamic Renewal and Reform* (Syracuse, NY, 1987), pp. 69–92.
- ‘Muhammad Hayya al-Sindi and Muhammad Ibn ‘Abd al-Wahhab: An Analysis of an Intellectual Group in Eighteenth-century Madina’, *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 38: 1 (1975), pp. 32–39.
- Weismann, Itzchak. *Taste of Modernity: Sufism, Salafiyya and Arabism in Late Ottoman Damascus* (Leiden, 2001).
- Wensinck, A. J. *A Handbook of Early Muhammadan Tradition* (Leiden, 1927).
- Winter, Michael. *Society and Religion in Early Ottoman Egypt: Studies in the Writings of ‘Abd al-Wahhab al-Sha’rani* (New Brunswick, NJ, 1982).
- Yahya, Osman. *Histoire et classification de l’oeuvre d’Ibn ‘Arabi* (Damascus, 1964).
- Yapp, M. E. *The Making of the Modern Near East, 1792–1923* (London and New York, 1987).
- Yilmaz, H. Kamil. *Aziz Mahmud Hüdāyī: Hayati, Eserleri, Tarikati* (Istanbul, 1999).
- Yusuf Ali, A. *The Holy Qur'an: Translation and Commentary* (n.p., n.d.).

## Internet sources

- <http://www.ibnarabisociety.org/Publications.html>  
<http://www.ihyafoundation.com/index.php?page=scholars#samir>  
<http://www.islamawareness.net/Jinn/>  
<http://www.kitsan.com>  
<http://www.muttaqun.com/jinn.html>  
<http://www.as-shifa.org.uk/ulum/shaykhsamir.htm>

# INDEX

- ‘Ābidīn, Abū’l-Yusr 6, 7, 13n8, 104n11  
Abraham (Prophet Ibrāhīm) 53n16, 77, 115n99, 116n112  
Abū Hurayra 110n56, 111n68, 115n98, 115n105, 116n110, 117n116  
Abū Madyan 52n7, 106n31, 110n59, 122  
Abū Shāma, ‘Abd al-Rahmān 66n167  
Abū Ṭawq, Hāshim 12n5  
*adab* 38, 108n46  
Ahmadī/Ahmadiyya (Badawiyya) 29, 58n76  
al-‘Alawī, Wajīh al-Dīn 58n81  
Aleppo 22, 24, 26, 39, 42  
al-‘Amm, Salīm 12n5  
*al-anfās* (sing. *nafās*) 72, 105n24  
Ash‘ari; Ash‘arism 26, 33, 35, 49, 56n44, 61n114  
‘Āshūr, Muḥammad Amīn 11n4  
*Awrād* (*al-usbū‘*) 3n1, 3n3, 7–9,  
13n6, 13n11, 16n26, 51n1, 53n14,  
109n54, 111n65, 111n66, 111n71,  
112n75, 114n92, 115n102, 116n112,  
122–124  
al-‘Aydarūs, Abū Bakr b. ‘Abdallāh  
51n4  
al-Azhar 35, 39, 40, 63n132  
Bā‘alawī, Muḥammad al-Shillī 33  
Bāb al-Rahma (Prophet’s Mosque,  
Medina) 123, 125n5  
al-Bābilī, al-Shams Muḥammad 32  
al-Badawī, Aḥmad 13n6, 29, 58n76  
Badawiyya *see* Ahmadī/Ahmadiyya  
Baghdad 23, 34, 64n150, 68n186  
al-Bājūrī, al-Burhān 43  
al-Bakrī, Muḥammad Kamāl al-Dīn  
b. Muṣṭafā 40  
al-Bakrī, Muṣṭafā Kamāl al-Dīn  
12n5, 13n7, 36–38, 40, 47, 63n129,  
67n173, 119, 120  
Banū ‘Asākir 22  
al-Banūrī, Ādam 59n97  
*baraka* 8, 12n4, 25, 40, 44, 45, 48,  
49, 52n10, 66n167, 66n169, 72,  
106n26  
al-Barzanjī, Muḥammad b. ‘Abd  
al-Rasūl 60n111  
*basmala* 14n16, 110n64, 111n65  
al-Basrī, ‘Abdallāh b. Sālim 33, 37,  
59n94, 61n112  
Beshara 9–10  
al-Biqā‘ī, Burhān al-Dīn 27, 28  
al-Budayrī al-Dimyātī, Muḥammad  
35–38, 47, 120  
Cairo 22, 24, 28–30, 34–36, 38–40,  
46, 47, 67n179  
Celvetiyye 16n24  
Chishtiyya 34  
*Dalā‘il al-khayrāt* 6, 8, 13n10, 15n19  
Damascus 5–8, 15n21, 23, 24, 29–31,  
34, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47,  
53n14, 61n114, 63n143, 64n150,  
66n169, 68n187, 106n25  
al-Dāmūnī, Maḥmud b. ‘Alī 41  
al-Dāmūnī, Muḥammad  
b. Maḥmūd 40, 41, 46, 70, 73, 74,  
106n25, 107n33, 108n46, 120  
al-Dardayrī, Aḥmad (also al-Dardayrī)  
12n4, 39, 63n132  
*dawr* (cycle) 3n4  
'deliberate interpolation' hypothesis  
29, 58n70  
al-Dhahabī, Shams al-Dīn 25  
*dhikr* (pl. *adhkār*) 29, 30, 57n63  
Dimyat 24, 35

## Index

- al-Dimyātī, ‘Imād al-Dīn 24  
 al-Dimyātī, Sharaf al-Dīn ‘Abd al-Mu’mīn 23, 24, 66n166, 67n173, 121  
 Divine Names 3n1, 7, 12n5, 69, 74, 76–78  
*du’ā’* *see* supplication  
*Du’ā’ asmā’ Allāh al-husnā* 124
- Egypt 9, 23, 26, 27, 30, 38–40, 43, 46  
 evil eye 105n16
- Fatma Hanim 9, 16n24  
*fihris* 1, 26, 27  
*fiqh; faqīh* 24, 26, 28, 29, 32–35, 38, 43, 48, 55n37, 56n47, 57n63  
*Fusūṣ al-ḥikam* 15n21, 46, 52n8, 58n70  
*al-Futūḥat al-Makkīya* 13n8, 15n21, 23, 41, 46, 62n121, 68n183
- al-Ghazālī, Abū Ḥamid 40, 125n5  
 al-Ghazzī, Badr al-Dīn 28–31, 46, 66n166, 168, 119, 121  
 al-Ghazzī, Jibrīl b. Zayn al-Ābidīn 103n8  
 al-Ghazzī, Najm al-Dīn 30, 31, 46, 66n166, 66n168, 119, 121  
 al-Ghazzī, Raḍī al-Dīn 30  
 al-Ghurāb, Maḥmud Maḥmud 6, 7  
 Goliath (Jālūt) 114n95  
 Gümüşhanevi, Ahmed Ziya’üddin 1, 8
- al-Hādī, Muḥammad b. ‘Abdallāh 123  
 hadith 6, 22–38, 42–44, 48, 52n11, 54n20, 55n37, 56n44, 61n112, 62n118, 63n138, 66n167, 74, 104n13, 110n56  
 al-Ḥalabī al-Ṣīrafī, Muḥammad b. Muqbil 24, 26, 27, 57n49, 121  
 Hanafi 39, 41, 42, 60n102  
 Hanbali 26, 36, 56n47, 61n114  
 al-Ḥanbalī, ‘Abd al-Bāqī Taqī al-Dīn b. Mawāhib 36, 61n114  
 Ḥaram (Meccan Sanctuary; Sacred Precinct of Mecca) 28, 60n102  
 Ḥaramayn (Mecca and Medina) 31, 32, 43, 58n81, 67n178, 67n179  
 al-Ḥarawī, Nāṣir al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ‘Alī, 24, 66n166, 121  
 al-Ḥarūn, Aḥmad 6–7  
 al-Ḥāshimī, Muḥammad (al-Jazā’irī al-Tilimsānī) 14n14  
*ḥawqala* 107n34, 111n65  
 al-Ḥifnawī, Muḥammad b. Sālim (also al-Ḥifnī) 13n7, 36, 38–40, 47, 67n173, 120  
 Hijaz 22, 23, 27, 28, 32, 34, 39, 43, 46, 60n111, 64n150, 65n153  
*himma* 73  
*hirz* (pl. *aḥrāz*) 3n4, 72, 107n32, 108n41, 110n64  
*Hirz al-aqsām* 73, 107n31, 107n32, 124  
 al-Ḥisārī, ‘Abd al-Wāhid b. Mu’ammār 33  
 al-Ḥisārī, Husayn b. Ismā’īl 97n42, 108n41, 124  
*al-Ḥisn al-haṣīn* 106n27, 107n32, 108n41  
 al-Ḥiṣnī, Husayn 41  
*hizb* (pl. *aḥzāb*) 3n4, 47, 69, 72, 73  
*Hizb* of al-Nawawī 7, 15n19, 56n40  
*Hizb al-ahadīya* 122  
*Hizb al-ṭārif bi’llāh* 124  
*Hizb al-baḥr* 44, 51n3, 52n7, 104n15, 106n30, 107n31, 110n60  
*Hizb al-naṣr* 52n7, 106n30  
*Hizb al-nūr* 124  
 Hüdayi, Aziz Mahmud 16n24  
 al-Ḥusaynī, ‘Alī al-Waṣfī b. Husayn 51n3
- Ibn ‘Abd al-Wahhāb, Muḥammad 37  
 Ibn ‘Arabī, ‘Imād al-Dīn Muḥammad b. Muhyī al-Dīn 54n21  
 Ibn ‘Arabī, Muhyī al-Dīn (Shaykh Muhyī al-Dīn; the Shaykh al-Akbar) 1, 2, 3n1, 5–9, 11n4, 14n12, 15n21, 17, 22–29, 33–38, 40–42, 45, 46, 48–50, 51n1, 51n5, 52n12, 54n19–21, 58n70, 61n114, 67n176, 77, 104n10, 107n31, 110n61, 110n63, 117n118, 119–124

## Index

- Ibn 'Arabī, Sa' d al-Dīn Muḥammad  
 b. Muhyī al-Dīn 22, 23, 121
- Ibn 'Asākir, Abū Muḥammad  
 al-Qāsim b. Muzaffar 22–24, 119
- Ibn Bākhilā, Dā'ud 51n3
- Ibn al-Bukhārī, al-Fakhr 26
- Ibn Fahd al-Makkī, 'Abd al-'Azīz  
 ('Izz al-Dīn) b. 'Umar 27, 28, 120
- Ibn Fahd al-Makkī, Muḥammad  
 (Taqī al-Dīn) 27
- Ibn Fahd al-Makkī, Sirāj al-Dīn  
 'Umar b. Muḥammad (Taqī  
 al-Dīn) 25–27, 120
- Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī, 25–28, 46,  
 48, 55n37, 119
- Ibn Idrīs, Ahmād 43
- Ibn Mashīsh, 'Abd al-Salām 52n7,  
 107n31
- Ibn al-Shuwaykh, Badr al-Dīn Hasan  
 al-Maqdisī 30
- Ibn Taymīya, Taqī al-Dīn  
 Ahmād 26, 35, 48–50, 68n186
- Ibn Tūlūn 28
- ijāza* 5–8, 18, 23, 24, 26–8, 30–33,  
 36, 38, 40, 44, 45, 52n11, 54n21,  
 61n114, 65n166, 69, 74, 119, 120,  
 122
- 'child *ijāza'* 36, 45, 52n12, 54n19,  
 65n166
- 'ilm (and *ahl al-'ilm*) 44, 52n10
- Indonesia 34
- Iraq 23, 64n150
- al-Īsfahānī, shaykh Abū Shujā' Zāhir  
 b. Rustam 54n19
- al-ism al-jāmi'* 76
- Ismail Pasha 9, 16n23
- Istanbul 8, 16n24, 17
- Istighātha* 51n1, 51n6
- al-Jabartī al-Zabīdī, Ismā'īl 23–25,  
 46, 67n176, 121
- al-Jazā'irī, 'Abd al-Qādir (Amir) 42,  
 49, 64n152
- al-Jazā'irī, Muḥammad al-Sa' dī 39
- al-Jazarī, Muḥammad b. Muḥammad  
 Abū'l-Khayr Shams al-Dīn (also
- Ibn al-Jazarī 67n176, 106n27
- al-Jazūlī, Abū 'Abdallāh Muḥammad  
 b. Sulaymān 6
- Jerusalem 32, 35–40, 47, 119
- al-Jīlī, 'Abd al-Karīm 25, 33
- jinn 70, 72, 104n13, 104n14, 105n17,  
 105n22
- Joseph (Prophet Yūsuf) 77–78,  
 116n112
- al-Jundī, Muḥammad 41, 42, 49, 119
- al-Jundī, Muḥammad Amīn  
 b. Muḥammad 42, 49, 119
- kalām* see theology
- karāma* (pl. *karāmat*, act of spiritual  
 grace) 7, 12n4, 14n12, 28, 38, 43
- kash* (acquisition) 33, 61n114
- al-Kattani, 'Abd al-Hayy b. 'Abd  
 al-Kabir 37, 66n171
- Khālid al-Naqshbandī, shaykh Dīyā'  
 al-Dīn 41, 42, 49
- Khalidiyya see Naqshbandiyya-  
 Khalidiyya
- Khalwati/Khalwatiyya 13n7, 37, 38,  
 40, 42, 47, 63n129, 63n132
- Khatmiyya (Mirghaniyya) 43
- khawāṣṣ* (special properties) 2, 69–74
- Khiḍr 40
- khirqa* 23, 30, 33, 46, 78
- K. Kashf al-ma'na 'an asmā' Allāh  
 al-ḥusnā 77
- K. al-Mu'ashsharāt al-maymūna 23
- K. al-Rashāḥat al-anwārīya fī sharḥ  
 al-awrād al-akbarīya 53n14, 103n7
- al-Kūrānī, Ibrāhīm b. Ḥasan 32,  
 34, 35, 37, 47, 49, 67n173, 109n51,  
 120–123
- al-Kūrānī, Ilyās b. Ibrāhīm 37, 47
- al-Kūrānī, Muḥammad b. Ibrāhīm  
 40
- al-Kūrānī, Tāhir b. Ibrāhīm  
 (Muḥammad Abū'l-Tāhir) 37, 38,  
 120
- al-Kurdī, Ḥasan b. Mūsā 53n14
- al-Kurdī, Maḥmūd (al-Khalwatī) 39,  
 40, 120

## *Index*

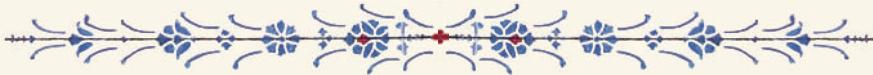
- London 9, 17
- Ma'arrat Nu'man 41–42
- madhhab* (pl. *madħħib*) 22, 33, 48, 56n44, 58n73, 122
- al-Maghribī, Ahmād al-Shādhilī (al-Maqqarī) 38
- magic squares 73
- Mahallat Ruh 29, 30
- al-Mahdalī, Yūsuf 43
- al-Mahdawī, 'Abd al-'Azīz 107n31, 110n59
- majlis* (pl. *majālis*) *al-ṣalāt 'alā al-nabī* 5, 6
- Majmū'at al-ahzāb* 1, 8
- Malatya 22
- Maliki 32
- Malta 39
- Manzūmat asmā' Allāh al-husnā*  
*al-Dardayrīya* 12n4, 63n132
- Maqām Ibrāhīm ('Station of Abraham') 22, 31, 53n16, 54n19
- al-Maqdisī al-Šāliḥī al-Ḥanbalī, al-Šalāḥī Muḥammad 26
- al-Marāghī, Muḥammad Abū'l-Fath (al-Marāghī al-ṣaghīr) 26–28, 121
- al-Mar'ashi, Maḥmūd Efendi 42
- mārid* (pl. *marada*) (disobedient and insolent [jinn]) 70, 104n13
- Maryam bint Muḥammad (Khātūn) 53n15
- mashyakha* 27, 53n14
- mausoleum of Ibn 'Arabī (also shrine; tomb) 5, 15n21, 36, 103n8
- Mecca 22, 26, 27, 31–33, 42–44, 46, 60n102
- Medina 26, 30, 32–6, 46, 67n178, 68n185, 119, 121–123
- al-Mīrghanī, 'Abdallāh b. Ibrāhīm (al-Mahjūb) 42–44, 120
- al-Mīrghanī, Muḥammad 'Uthmān 43
- al-Mīrghanī, Muḥammad Yāsīn b. 'Abdallāh 42, 43, 120
- Mirghaniyya *see* Khatmiyya
- Morocco 39, 63n134
- Moses (Prophet Mūsā) 77, 112n76, 113n85, 114n89, 114n90, 115n101, 116n108
- al-Mudarris, 'Abd al-Rahmān 42
- Muhammad *see* Prophet Muhammad
- al-Muhibbī, Muḥammad b. Faḍlallāh (Amīn) 22, 31, 33
- Muhyiddin Ibn 'Arabi Society (MIAS) 9, 10
- mu'jam shuyūkh* (pl. *ma'ājim shuyūkh*) 23–25, 27, 28, 53n14
- muqatṭa'at* 72, 107n31
- al-Murādī, Muḥammad Khalīl b. 'Alī 40
- murīd* 5, 6, 29, 30
- al-Murshidī, al-Jamāl Muḥammad (Abū'l-Mahāsin) 25, 56n40, 120
- al-Murtadā al-Zabīdī (Muḥammad Murtadā) 24, 43, 46
- Mu'tazili; Mu'tazilism 56n44
- al-Nābulusī, 'Abd al-Ghanī 12n4–5, 31, 32, 36–38, 41, 61n114, 62n116, 66n166, 67n173, 119, 121, 124
- al-Nābulusī, Ibrāhīm b. Ismā'il b. 'Abd al-Ghanī (grandson of 'Abd al-Ghanī) 41, 46, 66n166, 121
- al-Nābulusī, Ismā'il (son of 'Abd al-Ghanī) 41
- al-Nābulusī, Ismā'il (father of 'Abd al-Ghanī) 32, 36
- al-Nābulusī, Ismā'il (great-grandfather of 'Abd al-Ghanī) 30
- Naqshbandi/Naqshbandiyya 8, 15n19, 30, 32–38, 47, 61n111, 67n181, 64n150, 68n185
- Naqshbandiyya-Khalidiyya (also Mujaddidiyya-Khalidiyya) 1, 64n150
- Naqshbandiyya-Mujaddidiyya 34, 41, 68n185
- al-Naṣṣ, Mamdūh 7
- al-Naṣṣ, Muḥammad Sāmir 7, 14n14
- Palestine 27, 40, 47
- Prophet Muhammad (Messenger;

## Index

- Envoy of God) 7, 14n16, 40, 43, 54n16, 103n9, 104n13, 105n20, 113n79, 113n85, 114n90, 115n96, 116n113, 117n118
- Prophet's Mosque (Medina)  
(*al-Masjid al-Nabawī*) 37, 123
- Prophet's Noble Sanctuary (Medina)  
(*al-Haram al-Sharif al-Nabawī*) 122
- Qadiri/Qadiriyya 32, 34, 36, 37, 107n31
- Qarabashiyya (Khalwatiyya) 37–39
- qarīn* (pl. *qurānā*) (spirit companion) 70, 104n13
- qarīn al-sū'* (the Evil One; Satan) 71, 105n19
- Qārūn 112n74
- al-Qāwuqī, Muḥammad b. Khalīl (Abū'l-Mahāsin) 43, 44, 73, 120
- Qūnawī, Ṣadr al-Dīn 23
- Qur'an (also Qur'anic worldview) 31, 35, 45, 48, 49, 56n44, 61n114, 71, 74, 77
- Qur'anic quotations (also texts; verses) 2, 74–77, 106n26–28, 108n41
- al-Qushāshī, Ṣafī al-Dīn Ahmād 31–35, 46, 49, 61n111, 67n176, 120, 121, 123
- al-Ramlī, al-Shams Muḥammad 31
- Rauf, Bülent 9, 17
- al-Sakhawī, Muḥammad b. 'Abd al-Rahmān 26, 27
- al-salaf al-ṣālih*, 35, 56n44
- salafi/salafism 26, 29, 35, 48–50, 56n44, 61n114
- Salafi/Salafiyya (19<sup>th</sup>-century reform movement) 49, 68n186
- ṣalawāt; taṣliya; al-ṣalāt 'alā al-nabī* (calling down peace and blessings upon the Prophet Muḥammad) 11n4, 12n5, 14n16, 69, 72, 103n9, 104n10
- al-Ṣalāt al-Mashīhiyya* 40
- Ṣalāt/Ṣalawāt* of Ibn 'Arabī (*Ṣalawāt kubrā*; *Ṣalawāt* and *Ṣalāt sharīfa*) 3n3, 36, 51n6, 119, 120, 123, 124
- Ṣalawāt* of al-Dardayr 12n4, 63n132
- al-Salihiyya 5, 14n12
- Salimiyya madrasa 36, 41
- samā'* (certificate of audition) 24, 27
- sanad* (chain of transmission or authorities) 2, 18, 41, 44–46, 48, 49, 52n11, 66n167, 76, 119–122
- al-Sanūsī, Muḥammad b. 'Alī 43
- Satan 71, 104n13, 105n19, 111n70
- Saul (Ṭālūt) 114n95
- Shadhili/Shadhiliyya 14n14, 27, 32, 43, 65n162, 106n31
- al-Shādhilī, Abū'l-Ḥasan 73, 121, 123, 124
- Shafi'i 22, 23, 25–31, 34, 37, 38, 54n19, 59n85
- al-Shāfi'i, Muḥammad b. Idrīs (al-Imām) 65n166, 123, 124
- shahāda* 71, 105n18, 116n111
- Shahrazur 34, 64n150
- al-Sha'rānī, 'Abd al-Wahhāb 28, 29, 46, 49, 57n63, 58n76, 121, 124
- al-Sharbīnī, 'Abd al-Rahmān 31
- shari'a 34, 35, 48, 60n109, 61n111
- al-Shaqāwī, 'Abdallāh 39, 40
- Shattariyya 30, 32, 34, 37, 60n109
- Shaykh Muhyī'l-Din Mosque 5–7, 15n20
- al-Shinnāwī, Abū'l-Mawāhib Ahmād b. 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs 29–32, 67n176, 121
- al-Shinnāwī, 'Alī b. 'Abd al-Quddūs 29, 67n176, 121
- al-Shinnāwī, Muḥammad 29, 58n76
- Šibghatullāh b. Rūhullāh al-Sindī (al-Barwajī; al-Barūjī) 30, 32, 58n81
- silsila* 23, 35, 46, 67n176
- al-Sindī, Muḥammad Ḥayāt 37, 59n94
- Singkel, 'Abd al-Ra'ūf 33, 34
- Sirhindī, Ahmād 34, 35, 59n97, 68n185

## *Index*

- al-Sulamī, Muḥammad b. Ḥusayn  
(Abū ‘Abd al-Raḥmān) 123
- Sunbul, Muḥammad Sa’īd 37, 38,  
120
- Sunbul, Muḥammad Tāhir  
b. Muḥammad Sa’īd 38, 42,  
64n153, 120
- Sunna 35, 48, 49, 61n111
- supplication (*du’ā’*) 3n4, 103n8,  
108n44, 108n46, 117n119
- sūrat* al-An’ām 14n16
- sūrat* al-Fātiḥa 7, 11n4, 12n5, 14n16
- sūrat* al-Ikhlāṣ 107n34
- sūrat* al-Inshirāḥ 14n16, 104n10,  
114n90
- sūrat* al-Wāqi’ā 71
- sūrat* Yā Sīn 12n4, 13n7
- sūrat* Yūsuf 77, 113n80
- al-Suyūṭī, Jalāl al-Dīn 26, 27, 30,  
43, 46, 57n49, 66n166, 66n171,  
67n176, 121
- Syria 23, 27, 32, 41–43, 46, 49
- al-ta’alluq* 77
- al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī, ‘Abd al-Qādir  
b. Muḥammad b. Yaḥyā 31, 33, 120
- al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī, Ahmād  
b. ‘Abdallāh 54n19
- al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī, Raḍī al-Dīn  
Ibrāhīm b. Muḥammad 22,  
66n166, 120
- al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī, Yaḥyā b. Makram  
b. Muhibb al-Dīn 28, 31, 120
- al-Ṭabarī al-Makkī, Zayn al-‘Ābidīn  
b. ‘Abd al-Qādir 33, 46, 120
- tābi’i’ā* (pl. *tawābi’i’ā*) (female jinn  
companion) 70, 104n13
- al-Tāfilātī, Muḥammad 39, 46, 47,  
74, 119
- al-taḥaqquq* 77
- Tahsīn* 122
- al-takhalluq* 77, 78
- takhrīj* 55n37
- talisman 73, 106n27, 107n33
- al-Tanūkhī, Burhān al-Dīn Abū  
Ishāq Ibrāhīm (al-Burhān  
al-Shāmī) 23–25, 119
- tarīqa* (pl. *turuq*) 5, 11n 1, 14n12, 18,  
28, 29, 32–36, 47, 61n111, 67n177
- Tarjumān al-ashwāq* 103n8
- Tawājuh waqt al-sahar* 122
- ta’wīdh; ta’awwudh* (taking refuge)  
106n27, 111n70
- theology (*kalām*) 33–35, 38, 48,  
61n114
- al-Tilimsānī, Muḥammad b. ‘Isā 32
- al-‘Ujaymī al-Makkī, al-Ḥasan  
b. ‘Alī, 33, 37
- umm al-sibyān* 71, 105n20
- al-Uskudārī, Ismā’īl b. ‘Abdallāh  
62n126
- uṣūl* (principles of the faith) 33, 38
- uwaysi sufism; uwaysi sufi 36, 43,  
67n174
- wahdat al-wujūd* (Oneness of Being)  
31, 33–36, 48, 49, 56n44, 61n114,  
67n181, 68n186, 122
- Walī Allāh, Shāh 37, 68n186
- al-Wānī, Nūr al-Dīn Abū'l-Ḥasan  
‘Alī b. ‘Umar 23, 66n166, 121
- wird* (pl. *awrād*) 3n4, 38, 69, 103n2
- Wird al-sahar* 12n5, 38
- Yemen 25, 32, 39
- Yivlik, Ahmed 8, 15n21
- Zakarīyā al-Anṣārī, 26–30, 46,  
66n166, 67n172, 173, 119, 121
- al-Zarrūq, Aḥmad 13n6
- zawba’ā* (pl. *zawābi’ā*) (storm demon)  
70, 104n13



*'Whoever recites this prayer will be like the sun  
and the moon among the stars'*

This is the first study of a widely used and much-loved prayer by Ibn 'Arabī. The *Dawr al-a'lā* ('The Most Elevated Cycle'), also known as the *Hizb al-wiqāya* ('The Prayer of Protection'), is a prayer of remarkable power and beauty. It is said that whoever reads it with sincerity of heart and utter conviction, while making a specific plea, will have their wish granted.

This precious book provides a definitive edition of the Arabic text, a lucid translation and a transliteration for those unable to read Arabic. In addition, there is an illuminating analysis of the transmission and use of the prayer across the centuries. Of particular interest are the major figures in Islamic scholarship and mysticism who have been associated with it, and perceptions of its properties.

Suha Taji-Farouki is Research Associate at the Department of Academic Research and Publications, The Institute of Ismaili Studies (London), and Lecturer in Modern Islam at the Institute of Arab and Islamic Studies, University of Exeter. She has published widely on aspects of modern Islam and Islamic thought.

كتاب عالج لبر الماء



ANQA  
PUBLISHING

ISBN 0-9534513-0-5

9 780953 451302

[www.ibn-arabi.com](http://www.ibn-arabi.com)  
[publishing@anqa.co.uk](mailto:publishing@anqa.co.uk)

